

LATIN SERIES • VOLUME 6

THE ART OF LOVE

OVID

Ars Amatoria
Remedia Amoris
Amores

The Art of Love

The Three Books of the Art, the Cure for Love, and Amores I

with a word-for-word interlinear English translation

preserving the original word order

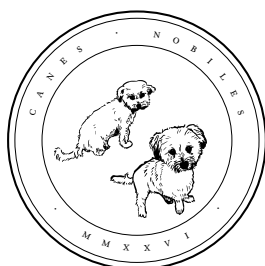


CANES NOBILES · MMXXVI

Copyright © 2026 Christopher Hench
All rights reserved

Published by Canes Nobiles

The source text is used under a Creative Commons
Attribution-ShareAlike 4.0 International License
creativecommons.org/licenses/by-sa/4.0



Volume 6 of the Canes Nobiles Latin interlinear texts

Set from the Perseus Digital Library, with corrections

Translated and composed with AI, edited by Christopher Hench
Artwork by Esther Steves

Perseus prints v for consonantal u, and its diaereses mark a real hiatus. The Ars and the Remedia are undivided in the source, so their sections — and every English section title in the book — are this press's. *** marks a gap, and three couplets the source marks as spurious are not printed.

CONTENTS

ARS AMATORIA

BOOK I

I.1 · The Poet Takes Charge of Love	13
I.2 · Where to Look	15
I.3 · Porticoes, Temples, and the Forum	18
I.4 · The Theater and the Sabine Women	20
I.5 · The Circus and the Naval Show	23
I.6 · The Triumph of the Young Caesar	26
I.7 · Banquets, Baiae, and Diana's Grove	30
I.8 · Every Woman Can Be Caught	33
I.9 · Pasiphaë and the Rest	34
I.10 · The Maid	39
I.11 · The Right Time, and the Days of Giving	43
I.12 · The Letter	46
I.13 · Be Seen with Her, and Be Clean	49
I.14 · Bacchus and Ariadne	52
I.15 · At the Dinner Table	55
I.16 · Promises, Tears, and the Perjuries of Lovers	58

ARS AMATORIA

(continued)

BOOK I

(continued)

I.17 · Kisses, Force, and Achilles on Scyros	62
I.18 · Ask Her, Look Pale, and Beware Your Friends	65
I.19 · A Thousand Hearts, a Thousand Ways	69

BOOK II

II.1 · The Harder Half	71
II.2 · Daedalus and Icarus	72
II.3 · No Magic — Be Worth Loving	78
II.4 · Gentleness, Not Quarrels	81
II.5 · Yield to Her in Everything	84
II.6 · A Soldier's Life, and the Household	88
II.7 · Verses Are Praised, Gifts Are Asked	91
II.8 · Praise Everything She Is	93
II.9 · When She Is Ill	94
II.10 · Habit, and a Short Absence	96
II.11 · A Woman Betrayed, and How to Deny It	99
II.12 · A Little Jealousy, Then Peace	103
II.13 · How Love Began	106
II.14 · Apollo's Warning, and What a Lover Must Bear	108
II.15 · Bear a Rival — I Could Not	111
II.16 · Mars and Venus in the Net	113
II.17 · Say Nothing	116
II.18 · Call Her Faults by Kind Names	119
II.19 · Do Not Ask Her Age	121

ARS AMATORIA

(continued)

BOOK II

(continued)

II.20 · In Bed	124
II.21 · Naso Was Their Master	126

BOOK III

III.1 · Arms for the Amazons	129
III.2 · Use Your Youth	133
III.3 · This Golden Rome	136
III.4 · The Dressing of the Hair	138
III.5 · Colors and Cloth	141
III.6 · Paint, But Not in His Sight	143
III.7 · Your Hairdresser, and Hiding a Flaw	146
III.8 · Laughter, Tears, and the Way You Walk	149
III.9 · Song, the Lyre, and the Poets	152
III.10 · Dance, Dice, and Keeping Your Temper	155
III.11 · Be Seen, or Be Nothing	157
III.12 · Beware the Polished Man	161
III.13 · Letters, and How to Answer Them	164
III.14 · Anger and Pride Spoil a Face	166
III.15 · Take from Each What He Has	168
III.16 · The Recruit and the Veteran	170
III.17 · Do Not Give Too Easily	172
III.18 · How to Elude a Guard	175
III.19 · Trust No One, and Make Him Believe	178
III.20 · Cephalus and Procris	180

ARS AMATORIA

(continued)

BOOK III

(continued)

III.21 · At the Dinner Party	185
III.22 · The Postures, and the End of the Game	187

REMEDIA AMORIS

I · Love Reads the Title	193
II · Come, You Who Were Deceived	196
III · Resist at the Beginning	199
IV · If the Moment Is Past	201
V · Idleness, and What to Do Instead	203
VI · The Farm, the Hunt, and the Rod	206
VII · Go Away, and Stay Away	209
VIII · No Magic: Medea and Circe	212
IX · Rehearse Her Faults	215
X · Call Her Flaws by Their Worst Names	217
XI · An Answer to the Critics	220
XII · In the Act Itself	223
XIII · Take Two Loves	226
XIV · Pretend to Be Cured	229
XV · Or Else Take Your Fill	232
XVI · Lethaeian Love and the Weight of Your Own Troubles	234
XVII · Solitude Is Dangerous	236
XVIII · Keep Away from Her and Hers	238

REMEDIA AMORIS

(continued)

XIX · Say Nothing, and Do Not Turn to Hatred	241
XX · If You Meet Her, Be Armed	243
XXI · Do Not Reread Her Letters	245
XXII · Poverty Helps; Shun the Theaters and the Poets	248
XXIII · Imagine No Rival	250
XXIV · Food, Wine, and the End	252

AMORES

Epigram · The Book Speaks	257
1 · Cupid Steals a Foot	257
2 · The Triumph of Love	260
3 · A Fair Request	264
4 · Instructions at the Dinner Party	266
5 · Corinna at Midday	271
6 · The Song at the Door	273
7 · He Has Struck Her	278
8 · Dipsas the Bawd	283
9 · Every Lover Is a Soldier	291
10 · She Asks for Money	294
11 · The Letter Goes Out	299
12 · The Tablets Come Back	301
13 · To the Dawn	303
14 · Her Hair Has Fallen Out	307
15 · Against Envy	311

OVID

Ars Amatoria

The Art of Love · Three Books

BOOK I

I.1 • THE POET TAKES CHARGE OF LOVE

Ovid promises that anyone among this people who does not know how to love can learn it from this poem. Love is a craft like driving or sailing, and as Chiron taught Achilles, so Ovid will school Love himself. He claims no vision from Apollo, no augury, and no Muse: experience alone prompts the work. He warns respectable married women away, since nothing in it will break the law.

Siquis in hoc artem populo non novit amandi,

If-anyone among this the-art people not knows of-loving,

hoc legat et lecto carmine doctus amet.

this let-him-read and (having-been-)read the-poem taught let-him-love.

Arte citae veloce rates remoque moventur,

By-art swift and-by-sail ships and-by-oar are-moved,

arte leves currus: arte regendus amor.

by-art light chariots: by-art to-be-guided love.

Curribus Automedon lentisque erat aptus habenis,

5

For-chariots Automedon and-for-supple was fit reins,

Tiphys in Haemonia puppe magister erat:

Tiphys on the-Haemonian ship master was:

me Venus artificem tenero praefecit Amori;

me Venus as-craftsman to-tender set-over Love;

Tiphys et Automedon dicar Amoris ego.

Tiphys and Automedon shall-be-called of-Love I.

Ille quidem ferus est et qui mihi saepe repugnet:

He indeed wild is and one-who to-me often resists:

sed puer est, aetas mollis et apta regi.

10

but a-boy he-is, his-age soft and fit to-be-ruled.

Phillyrides puerum cithara perfecit Achillem,

Philyra's-son the-boy with-the-lyre perfected Achilles,

atque animos placida contudit arte feros.

and spirits with-gentle crushed art fierce.

Qui totiens socios, totiens exterruit hostes,

Who so-often allies, so-often terrified enemies,

creditur annosum pertimuisse senem.

is-believed the-aged to-have-feared old-man.

15 Quas Hector sensurus erat, poscente magistro

Which Hector about-to-feel was, demanding(-it) the-master

verberibus iussas praebuit ille manus.

for-the-lashes ordered held-out he the-hands.

Aeacidae Chiron, ego sum praeceptor Amoris:

To-Aeacus'-son Chiron(-was), I am the-teacher of-Love:

saevus uterque puer, natus uterque dea.

fierce each a-boy, born each from-a-goddess.

Sed tamen et tauri cervix oneratur aratro,

But yet even the-bull's neck is-loaded with-the-plow,

20 frenaque magnanimi dente teruntur equi;

and-the-reins of-the-high-spirited by-the-tooth are-worn horse;

et mihi cedit Amor, quamvis mea vulneret arcu

and to-me will-yield Love, although my he-wounds with-his-bow

pectora, iactatas excutiatque faces.

breast, brandished and-shakes-out torches.

Quo me fixit Amor, quo me violentius ussit,

The-more me pierced Love, the-more me more-violently burned,

hoc melior facti vulneris ultor ero:

so-much a-better of-the-inflicted wound avenger I-shall-be:

25 non ego, Phoebe, datas a te mihi mentiar artes,

not I, O-Phoebus, given by you to-me shall-falsely-claim arts,

nec nos aëriae voce monemur avis,
nor we of-an-airy by-the-voice are-warned bird,
 nec mihi sunt visae Clio Clisque sorores
nor to-me have-been seen Clio and-Clio's sisters
 servi pecudes vallibus, Ascra, tuis:
tending flocks in-the-valleys, Ascra, your:
 usus opus movet hoc: vati parete perito;
experience the-work moves this: to-the-bard obey experienced;
 vera canam: coeptis, mater Amoris, ades! 30
true-things I-shall-sing: to-my-undertaking, mother of-Love, be-present!
 Este procul, vittae tenues, insigne pudoris,
Be far-off, fillets slender, badge of-modesty,
 quaeque tegis medios, instita longa, pedes.
and-you-who cover the-middle, flounce long, feet.
 Nos venerem tutam concessaque furta canemus,
We love safe and-permitted thefts shall-sing,
 inque meo nullum carmine crimen erit.
and-in my no song offense there-shall-be.

I.2 · WHERE TO LOOK

The work has three tasks: find a girl, win her, and make the love last. These mark its whole course, and finding her needs no voyage, because Rome holds as many beautiful women as the sky holds stars. Whatever age a man prefers, he will find it somewhere in the city.

Principio, quod amare velis, reperire labora, 35
First, what to-love you-would-wish, to-find take-pains,
 qui nova nunc primum miles in arma venis.
you-who to-new now first-time a-soldier into arms come.

Proximus huic labor est placitam exorare puellam:

Next to-this the-task is (who-has-)pleased to-win-over girl:

tertius, ut longo tempore duret amor.

third, that for-long time may-last love.

Hic modus, haec nostro signabitur area curru:

This the-bound, this by-our shall-be-marked the-course chariot:

40 haec erit admissa meta terenda rota.

this shall-be with-loosed the-turning-post to-be-grazed wheel.

Dum licet, et loris passim potes ire solutis,

While it-is-allowed, and with-reins everywhere you-can to-go loosed,

elige cui dicas 'tu mihi sola places.'

choose to-whom you-may-say 'you to-me alone please.'

Haec tibi non tenues veniet delapsa per auras:

She to-you not thin will-come glided-down through breezes:

quaerenda est oculis apta puella tuis.

to-be-sought is for-eyes a-fit girl your.

45 Scit bene venator, cervis ubi retia tendat,

Knows well the-hunter, for-stags where nets he-may-spread,

scit bene, qua frendens valle moretur aper;

knows well, in-which gnashing valley lingers the-boar;

aucupibus noti frutices; qui sustinet hamos,

to-fowlers known the-thickets; who holds hooks,

novit quae multo pisce natentur aquae:

knows which by-many fish are-swum waters:

tu quoque, materiam longo qui quaeris amori,

you too, material for-lasting who seek love,

50 ante frequens quo sit disce puella loco.

beforehand thronging in-what is learn the-girl place.

Non ego quaerentem vento dare vela iubebo,

Not I the-seeker to-the-wind to-give sails shall-bid,

nec tibi, ut invenias, longa terenda via est.
nor by-you, that you-may-find, a-long to-be-trodden road is.
 Andromedan Perseus nigris portarit ab Indis,
Andromeda Perseus swarthy may-have-carried from Indians,
 raptaque sit Phrygio Graia puella viro,
and-carried-off be by-a-Phrygian a-Greek girl man,
 tot tibi tamque dabit formosas Roma puellas, 55
so-many to-you and-so will-give beautiful Rome girls,
 'Haec habet' ut dicas 'quicquid in orbe fuit.'
'She has' that you-may-say 'whatever in the-world has-been.'
 Gargara quot segetes, quot habet Methymna racemos,
Gargara how-many harvests, how-many has Methymna clusters,
 aequare quot pisces, fronde teguntur aves,
in-the-sea how-many fish, by-foliage are-bidden birds,
 quot caelum stellae, tot habet tua Roma puellas:
how-many the-sky stars, so-many has your Rome girls:
 mater in Aeneae constitit urbe sui. 60
the-Mother in of-Aeneas has-settled city her-own.
 Seu caperis primis et adhuc crescentibus annis,
Whether you-are-caught by-early and still growing years,
 ante oculos veniet vera puella tuos:
before eyes will-come a-true girl your:
 sive cupis iuvenem, iuvenes tibi mille placebunt.
or-if you-desire a-young-one, young-ones to-you a-thousand will-please.
 Cogaris voti nescius esse tui:
You-will-be-forced of-wish not-knowing to-be your:
 seu te forte iuvat sera et sapientior aetas, 65
or-if you perchance pleases a-later and wiser age,
 hoc quoque, crede mihi, plenius agmen erit.
this too, believe me, a-fuller throng will-be.

Ovid lists the shaded walks and colonnades where women gather, and the foreign rites kept in Rome beside them. Even the law courts serve, he says: the advocate who has protected everyone else is caught there himself, and Venus laughs at him from the temple next door.

Tu modo Pompeia lentus spatiare sub umbra,

You only Pompeian at-ease stroll beneath shade,

cum sol Herculei terga leonis adit:

when the-sun Herculean the-back of-the-lion enters:

aut ubi muneribus nati sua munera mater

or where to-the-gifts of-the-son her-own gifts the-mother

70 addidit, externo marmore dives opus.

has-added, with-foreign marble a-rich work.

Nec tibi vitetur quae, priscis sparsa tabellis,

Nor by-you be-shunned which, with-ancient strewn panels,

porticus auctoris Livia nomen habet:

the-portico of-its-founder Livia name has:

quaque parare necem miseris patruelibus ausae

and-where to-contrive death for-wretched cousins having-dared

Belides et stricto stat ferus ense pater.

the-Belides and with-drawn stands fierce sword the-father.

75 Nec te praetereat Veneri ploratus Adonis,

Nor you let-pass-by by-Venus wept Adonis,

cultaque Iudaeo septima sacra Syro.

and-kept by-the-Jewish the-seventh rites Syrian.

Nec fuge linigerae Memphitica templa iuvencae:

Nor shun of-the-linen-robed the-Memphian temples heifer:

multas illa facit, quod fuit ipsa Iovi.

many-women she makes, what was she-herself to-Jove.

Et fora conveniunt (quis credere possit?) amori:

And the-forums suit (who to-believe could?) love:

flammaque in arguto saepe reperta foro:

and-a-flame in the-noisy often found forum:

subdita qua Veneris facto de marmore templo

set-below where Venus made of marble the-temple

Appias expressis aëra pulsat aquis,

the-Appias with-forced the-air strikes waters,

illo saepe loco capitur consultus Amori,

in-that often place is-caught the-counselor by-Love,

quique aliis cavit, non cavet ipse sibi:

and-he-who for-others took-care, not takes-care himself for-himself:

illo saepe loco desunt sua verba diserto,

in-that often place fail his-own words to-the-eloquent,

resque novae veniunt, causaque agenda sua est.

and-affairs new come, and-a-case to-be-pleaded his-own is.

Hunc Venus e templis, quae sunt confinia, ridet:

At-him Venus from the-temples, which are neighboring, laughs:

qui modo patronus, nunc cupit esse cliens.

who lately a-patron, now longs to-be a-client.

80

85

The theater is the best hunting ground of all, because women come to be looked at as much as to look. Ovid traces the custom back to Romulus, who gave his soldiers the Sabine women as their pay, and tells the seizure at length — the terror on the women's faces, and the soldier who carried one off promising to be to her what her father is to her mother.

Sed tu praecipue curvis venare theatris:

But you especially in-the-curving hunt theaters:

90 haec loca sunt voto fertiliora tuo.

these places are than-prayer more-fruitful your.

Illic invenies quod ames, quod ludere possis,

There you-will-find what you-may-love, what to-trifle-with you-can,

quodque semel tangas, quodque tenere velis.

and-what once you-may-touch, and-what to-keep you-may-wish.

Ut reдит itque frequens longum formica per agmen,

As returns and-goes thronging a-long the-ant through column,

granifero solitum cum vehit ore cibum,

with-her-grain-bearing accustomed when she-carries mouth food,

95 aut ut apes saltusque suos et olentia nactae

or as bees and-glades their-own and fragrant having-found

pascua per flores et thyma summa volant,

pastures over flowers and thyme topmost fly,

sic ruit ad celebres cultissima femina ludos:

so rushes to the-crowded the-best-dressed woman games:

copia iudicium saepe morata meum est.

abundance judgment often delayed my has.

Spectatum veniunt, veniunt spectentur ut ipsae:

To-watch they-come, they-come they-may-be-watched that themselves:

ille locus casti damna pudoris habet.

that place chaste ruin of-modesty has.

Primus sollicitos fecisti, Romule, ludos,

First troubling you-made, Romulus, the-games,

cum iuuit viduos rapta Sabina viros.

when delighted the-wifeless the-seized Sabine men.

Tunc neque marmoreo pendebant vela theatro,

Then neither in-a-marble hung awnings theater,

nec fuerant liquido pulpita rubra croco;

nor had-been with-liquid the-stage red saffron;

illic quas tulerant nemorosa Palatia, frondes

there which had-borne the-wooded Palatine, leaves

simpliciter positae, scena sine arte fuit;

plainly laid, a-stage without art was;

in gradibus sedit populus de caespite factis,

on tiers sat the-people of turf made,

qualibet hirsutas fronde tegente comas.

with-any shaggy leafage covering hair.

Respiciunt, oculisque notant sibi quisque puellam

They-look-round, and-with-eyes mark for-himself each a-girl

quam velit, et tacito pectore multa movent.

whom he-may-want, and in-a-silent breast many-things they-turn.

Dumque, rudem praebente modum tibicine Tusco,

And-while, a-rude giving measure the-piper Tuscan,

ludius aequatam ter pede pulsat humum,

the-dancer the-leveled thrice with-foot beats ground,

in medio plausu (plausus tunc arte carebant)

in the-midst-of applause (the-applause then art lacked)

rex populo praedae signa petita dedit.

the-king to-the-people of-plunder the-signal sought gave.

100

105

110

- 115 Protinus exiliunt, animum clamore fatentes,
At-once they-leap-up, their-mind by-a-shout confessing,
 virginibus cupidas iniciuntque manus.
on-the-maidens eager and-lay hands.
- Ut fugiunt aquilas, timidissima turba, columbae,
As flee eagles, a-most-timid throng, doves,
 ut fugit invisos agna novella lupos:
as flees hated a-lamb newborn wolves:
- sic illae timuere viros sine more ruentes;
so they feared the-men without restraint rushing;
- 120 constitit in nulla qui fuit ante color.
stayed in none which was before the-color.
- Nam timor unus erat, facies non una timoris:
For the-fear one was, the-face not one of-fear:
 pars laniat crines, pars sine mente sedet;
part tears hair, part without mind sits;
- altera maesta silet, frustra vocat altera matrem:
the-one sorrowing is-silent, in-vain calls the-other mother:
 haec queritur, stupet haec; haec manet, illa fugit;
this-one complains, is-stunned this-one; this-one stays, that-one flees;
- 125 ducuntur raptae, genialis praeda, puellae,
are-led-off the-seized, a-bridal spoil, girls,
 et potuit multas ipse decere timor.
and could many-women itself become fear.
- Siqua repugnarat nimium comitemque negabat,
If-any had-resisted too-much and-a-companion refused,
 sublatam cupido vir tulit ipse sinu,
lifted-up in-his-eager the-man bore himself bosom,
 atque ita 'quid teneros lacrimis corrumpis ocellos?
and thus 'why tender with-tears do-you-spoil little-eyes?

Quod matri pater est, hoc tibi' dixit 'ero.'

What to-your-mother a-father is, this to-you' he-said 'I-shall-be.'

130

Romule, militibus scisti dare commodā solus:

Romulus, to-soldiers you-knew to-give benefits alone:

haec mihi si dederis commodā, miles ero.

these to-me if you-shall-have-given benefits, a-soldier I-shall-be.

Scilicet ex illo sollemnia more theatra

Doubtless from that solemn custom theaters

nunc quoque formosis insidiosa manent.

now too for-the-beautiful treacherous remain.

I.5 • THE CIRCUS AND THE NAVAL SHOW

At the races there is no need of signals: the seating law itself presses you against her. Ovid gives the whole routine — ask whose horses are running, cheer for whichever she cheers for, brush off dust that is not there, pick up her cloak, shield her from the knee behind. He adds the mock sea-battle Caesar staged, which drew young men and women from both seas.

Nec te nobilium fugiat certamen equorum;

Nor you of-noble let-escape the-contest horses;

135

multa capax populi commodā Circus habet.

many holding of-the-people benefits the-Circus has.

Nil opus est digitis, per quos arcana loquaris,

No need is of-fingers, through which secrets you-may-speak,

nec tibi per nutus accipiendā nota est:

nor by-you through nods to-be-taken a-sign is:

proximus a domina, nullo prohibente, sedeto,

nearest from the-lady, none forbidding, sit,

iunge tuum lateri qua potes usque latus;

join your to-her-side where you-can right-up flank;

140

et bene, quod cogit, si nolis, linea iungi,
and well, that compels, if you-wish-not, the-line to-be-joined,
 quod tibi tangenda est lege puella loci.
that by-you to-be-touched is by-the-rule the-girl of-the-place.

Hic tibi quaeratur socii sermonis origo,

Here by-you let-be-sought of-shared talk a-beginning,

et moveant primos publica verba sonos.

and let-set-going the-first common words sounds.

145 Cuius equi veniant, facito, studiose, requiras:

Whose horses are-coming, see-to-it, eager-one, you-ask:

nec mora, quisquis erit, cui favet illa, fave.

and-no delay, whoever it-is, whom favors she, favor.

At cum pompa frequens caelestibus ibit eburnis,

But when the-procession thronged with-the-beavenly-ones shall-go ivory,

tu Veneri dominae plaude favente manu;

you to-Venus the-mistress applaud with-a-favoring hand;

utque fit, in gremium pulvis si forte puellae

and-as happens, into the-lap dust if by-chance of-the-girl

150 deciderit, digitis excutiendus erit:

has-fallen, with-fingers to-be-flicked-off it-will-be:

etsi nullus erit pulvis, tamen excute nullum:

even-if no there-shall-be dust, still flick-off none:

quaelibet officio causa sit apta tuo.

any for-a-service pretext let-be fit your.

Pallia si terra nimium demissa iacebunt,

The-mantles if on-the-ground too-far slipped shall-lie,

collige, et inmunda sedulus effer humo;

gather-it, and from-the-dirty diligent lift ground;

155 protinus, officii pretium, patiente puella

at-once, of-the-service the-reward, allowing the-girl

contingent oculis crura videnda tuis.

will-fall to-eyes legs to-be-seen your.

Respice praeterea, post vos quicumque sedebit,

Look-back besides, behind you whoever shall-sit,

ne premat opposito mollia terga genu.

lest he-press with-a-set-against soft the-back knee.

Parva leves capiunt animos: fuit utile multis

Small-things light win hearts: it-was useful to-many

pulvinum facili composuisse manu.

a-cushion with-a-ready to-have-arranged hand.

Profuit et tenui ventos movisse tabella,

It-helped also with-a-thin breezes to-have-stirred board,

et cava sub tenerum scamna dedisse pedem.

and hollow beneath the-tender a-stool to-have-given foot.

Hos aditus Circusque novo praebebit amori,

These approaches and-the-Circus to-a-new will-offer love,

sparsaque sollicito tristis harena foro.

and-the-strewn in-the-anxious grim sand forum.

Illa saepe puer Veneris pugnavit harena,

On-that often the-boy of-Venus has-fought sand,

et qui spectavit vulnera, vulnus habet.

and who has-watched wounds, a-wound has.

Dum loquitur tangitque manum poscitque libellum

While he-talks and-touches her-hand and-asks-for the-program

et quaerit posito pignore, vincat uter,

and asks laid the-bet, may-win which-of-two,

saucius ingemuit telumque volatile sensit,

wounded he-has-groaned and-the-shaft flying has-felt,

et pars spectati muneris ipse fuit.

and a-part of-the-watched show himself he-was.

160

165

170

Quid, modo cum belli navalis imagine Caesar

What, lately when of-a-battle naval with-the-image Caesar

Persidas induxit Cecropiasque rates?

Persian brought-on and-Cecropian ships?

Nempe ab utroque mari iuvenes, ab utroque puellae

Surely from each sea young-men, from each girls

venere, atque ingens orbis in Urbe fuit.

came, and a-huge world in the-City was.

175 Quis non invenit turba, quod amaret, in illa?

Who not found the-crowd, what he-might-love, in that?

Eheu, quam multos advena torsit amor!

Alas, how many a-stranger has-tormented love!

1.6 • THE TRIUMPH OF THE YOUNG CAESAR

Ovid turns from the crowd to the Parthian expedition and the young prince who will lead it, foretelling the triumph, the chiefs walking in chains, and the river-figures carried in the procession. The point is practical: when a girl asks which king is which, answer everything, and answer with confidence whether or not you happen to know.

Ecce, parat Caesar domito quod defuit orbi

Behold, prepares Caesar to-the-subdued what was-wanting world

addere: nunc, oriens ultime, noster eris.

to-add: now, East farthest, ours you-shall-be.

Parthe, dabis poenas: Crassi gaudete sepulti,

Parthian, you-shall-pay penalties: Crassi rejoice buried,

180 signaque barbaricas non bene passa manus.

and-the-standards barbarian not well having-borne hands.

Ultor adest, primisque ducem profitetur in annis,

An-avenger is-here, and-in-first a-leader he-declares(-himself) in years,

bellaque non puero tractat agenda puer.

and-wars not for-a-boy he-handles to-be-waged a-boy.

Parcite natales timidi numerare deorum:

Forbear the-birthdays timid to-count of-gods:

Caesaribus virtus contigit ante diem.

To-the-Caesars valor has-come before the-day.

Ingenium caeleste suis velocius annis

Genius heavenly than-its-own more-swiftly years

surgit, et ignavae fert male damna morae.

rises, and of-idle bears ill the-losses delay.

Parvus erat, manibusque duos Tirynthius angues

Small he-was, and-with-his-hands two the-Tirynthian snakes

pressit, et in cunis iam Iove dignus erat.

crushed, and in the-cradle already of-Jove worthy he-was.

Nunc quoque qui puer es, quantus tum, Bacche, fuisti,

Now too who a-boy you-are, how-great then, Bacchus, you-were,

cum timuit thyrsos India victa tuos?

when feared the-wands India conquered your?

Auspiciis annisque patris, puer, arma movebis,

With-the-auspices and-the-years of-your-father, boy, arms you-shall-set-in-motion,

et vinces annis auspiciisque patris:

and you-shall-conquer with-the-years and-the-auspices of-your-father:

tale rudimentum tanto sub nomine debes,

such a-first-trial so-great under a-name you-owe,

nunc iuvenum princeps, deinde future senum;

now of-the-young the-chief, hereafter to-be of-the-old;

cum tibi sint fratres, fratres ulciscere laesos:

since to-you there-are brothers, brothers avenge wronged:

cumque pater tibi sit, iura tuere patris.

and-since a-father to-you there-is, the-rights defend of-your-father.

185

190

195

Induit arma tibi genitor patriaeque tuusque:

Has-put-on arms on-you the-father and-of-the-country and-yours:

hostis ab invito regna parente rapit;

the-enemy from an-unwilling a-realm parent snatches;

tu pia tela feres, sceleratas ille sagittas:

you righteous weapons shall-bear, wicked he arrows:

200 stabit pro signis iusque piumque tuis.

shall-stand before the-standards both-right and-duty your.

Vincuntur causa Parthi: vincantur et armis;

Are-beaten in-the-cause the-Parthians: let-them-be-beaten also by-arms;

Eoas Latio dux meus addat opes.

Eastern to-Latium the-leader my let-add wealth.

Marsque pater Caesarque pater, date numen eunti:

And-Mars father and-Caesar father, give your-power to-him-going:

nam deus e vobis alter es, alter eris.

for a-god of you one you-are, the-other you-shall-be.

205 Auguror, en, vinctes; votivae carmina reddam,

I-foretell, lo, you-shall-conquer; and-votive songs I-shall-render,

et magno nobis ore sonandus eris.

and with-a-great by-us mouth to-be-sung you-shall-be.

Consistes, aciemque meis hortabere verbis;

You-shall-halt, and-the-line with-my you-shall-exhort words;

o desint animis ne mea verba tuis!

o may-fail to-the-courage not my words your!

Tergaque Parthorum Romanaque pectora dicam,

And-the-backs of-the-Parthians and-Roman breasts I-shall-tell,

210 telaque, ab averso quae iacit hostis equo.

and-the-shafts, from a-turned-away which hurls the-foe horse.

Qui fugis ut vincas, quid victo, Parthe, relinquis?

You-who flee that you-may-win, what for-the-beaten, Parthian, do-you-leave?

Parthe, malum iam nunc Mars tuus omen habet.

Parthian, an-ill already now Mars your omen has.

Ergo erit illa dies, qua tu, pulcherrime rerum,

So there-will-be that day, on-which you, most-beautiful of-beings,

quattuor in niveis aureus ibis equis.

four on snowy golden shall-ride horses.

Ibunt ante duces onerati colla catenis,

215

Shall-go before chiefs laden as-to-necks with-chains,

ne possint tuti, qua prius, esse fuga.

lest they-can safe, in-the-way before, to-be by-flight.

Spectabunt laeti iuvenes mixtaeque puellae,

Shall-watch glad young-men and-mingled girls,

diffundetque animos omnibus ista dies.

and-shall-gladden hearts for-all that day.

Atque aliqua ex illis cum regum nomina quaeret,

And some-one of them when kings the-names shall-ask,

quae loca, qui montes, quaeve ferantur aquae,

220

what places, what mountains, or-what are-called waters,

omnia responde, nec tantum siqua rogabit;

everything answer, and-not only if-anything she-shall-ask;

et quae nescieris, ut bene nota refer.

and what you-shall-not-know, as well known report.

Hic est Euphrates, praecinctus harundine frontem:

This is Euphrates, girt with-reed as-to-the-brow:

cui coma dependet caerulea, Tigris erit.

whose hair hangs-down dark-blue, Tigris he-will-be.

Hos facito Armenios; haec est Danaëia Persis:

225

These make Armenians; this is Danaë's Persia:

urbs in Achaemeniis vallibus ista fuit.

a-city in Achaemenian valleys that was.

Ille vel ille, duces; et erunt quae nomina dicas,
That-one or that-one, chiefs; and there-will-be which names you-may-say,
 si poteris, vere, si minus, apta tamen.
if you-can, truly, if less, fitting still.

I.7 • BANQUETS, BAIAE, AND DIANA'S GROVE

Wine opens hearts and loosens care, and at table Love finds his opportunity. But do not trust a lamp: night and wine both flatter a face, so judge beauty by daylight. Ovid ends by naming Baiae and the wooded shrine of Diana at Aricia, where the virgin goddess has dealt the people many wounds.

Dant etiam positis aditum convivia mensis:
Give also (having-been-)set an-approach the-banquets tables:

230 est aliquid praeter vina, quod inde petas.
there-is something besides wine, which thence you-may-seek.

Saepe illic positi teneris adducta lacertis
Often there of-the-set with-tender drawn-close arms

purpureus Bacchi cornua pressit Amor:
rosy of-Bacchus the-horns has-pressed Love:

vinaque cum bibulas sparsere Cupidinis alas,
and-the-wine when thirsty have-sprinkled of-Cupid wings,

permanet et capto stat gravis ille loco.
he-stays-on and on-the-taken stands heavy he place.

235 Ille quidem pennas velociter excutit udas:
He indeed his-feathers swiftly shakes-out wet:

sed tamen et spargi pectus amore nocet.
but still even to-be-sprinkled the-breast with-love does-harm.

Vina parant animos faciuntque caloribus aptos:
Wine makes-ready spirits and-makes for-passion fit:

cura fugit multo diluiturque mero.

care flees with-much and-is-washed-away wine.

Tunc veniunt risus, tum pauper cornua sumit,

Then come laughs, then the-poor-man horns takes,

tum dolor et curae rugaque frontis abit.

then grief and cares and-the-wrinkle of-the-brow go.

Tunc aperit mentes aevo rarissima nostro

Then opens minds in-an-age rarest our

simplicitas, artes excutiente deo.

frankness, the-arts shaking-out the-god.

Illic saepe animos iuvenum rapuere puellae,

There often the-hearts of-young-men have-carried-off girls,

et Venus in vinis ignis in igne fuit.

and Venus in wine a-fire in fire has-been.

Hic tu fallaci nimium ne crede lucernae:

Here you the-deceiving too-much not trust lamp:

iudicio formae noxque merumque nocent.

to-the-judging of-beauty both-night and-wine do-harm.

Luce deas caeloque Paris spectavit aperto,

In-daylight the-goddesses and-in-a-sky Paris viewed open,

cum dixit Veneri 'vincis utramque, Venus.'

when he-said to-Venus 'you-beat both, Venus.'

Nocte latent mendae, vitioque ignoscitur omni,

By-night lie-hidden blemishes, and-a-fault is-forgiven every,

horaque formosam quamlibet illa facit.

and-the-hour beautiful any-woman that makes.

Consule de gemmis, de tincta murice lana,

Consult about jewels, about dyed with-purple wool,

consule de facie corporibusque diem.

consult about the-face and-bodies the-daylight.

240

245

250

Quid tibi femineos coetus venatibus aptos

Why for-you feminine gatherings for-hunting fit

enumerem? numero cedit harena meo.

should-I-list? to-the-number will-yeild the-sand my.

255 Quid referam Baias, praetextaque litora velis,

Why should-I-tell Baiae, and-the-fringed shores with-sails,

et quae de calido sulphure fumat aqua?

and the-one-which from hot sulfur smokes water?

Hinc aliquis vulnus referens in pectore dixit

From-here someone a-wound carrying-back in his-breast said

‘Non haec, ut fama est, unda salubris erat.’

‘Not this, as report is, water healthful was.’

Ecce suburbanae templum nemorale Dianae

Behold of-suburban the-temple woodland Diana

260 partaque per gladios regna nocente manu:

and-won by swords a-kingdom with-a-murderous hand:

illa, quod est virgo, quod tela Cupidinis odit,

she, because she-is a-virgin, because the-shafts of-Cupid she-hates,

multa dedit populo vulnera, multa dabit.

many has-given to-the-people wounds, many she-will-give.

The first book's second half begins: now that you have found her, learn how to win her. Confidence comes first, because every woman can be taken. Women want what men want, Ovid says, and hide it better; and of the two desires it is the man's that is the more restrained.

Hactenus, unde legas quod ames, ubi retia ponas,
Thus-far, whence you-may-choose what you-may-love, where nets you-may-set,
 praecipit imparibus vecta Thalea rotis.
teaches on-unequal borne Thalia wheels.

Nunc tibi, quae placuit, quas sit capienda per artes, 265
Now for-you, she-who has-pleased, what she-is to-be-won through arts,
 dicere praecipuae molior artis opus.
to-tell of-a-special I-undertake craft the-task.

Quisquis ubique, viri, dociles advertite mentes,
Whoever anywhere, men, teachable turn minds,
 pollicitisque favens, vulgus, adeste meis.
and-to-the-promises favoring, crowd, attend my.

Prima tuae menti veniat fiducia, cunctas
First to-your mind let-come the-confidence, that-all
 posse capi; capies, tu modo tende plagas. 270
can to-be-caught; you-will-catch, you only stretch the-nets.

Vere prius volucres taceant, aestate cicadae,
In-spring sooner the-birds would-be-silent, in-summer the-cicadas,
 Maenalius lepori det sua terga canis,
the-Maenalian to-a-hare would-give its back bound,

femina quam iuveni blande temptata repugnet:
a-woman than to-a-young-man coaxingly tried would-resist:
 haec quoque, quam poteris credere nolle, volet.
she too, whom you-will-be-able to-believe to-be-unwilling, will-wish.

- 275 *Utque viro furtiva venus, sic grata puellae:*
And-as to-a-man stolen love, so pleasing to-a-girl:
vir male dissimulat: tectius illa cupit.
the-man badly conceals-it: more-covertly she desires.
Conveniat maribus, nequam nos ante rogemus,
Let-it-be-agreed among-males, that-not we first should-ask,
femina iam partes victa rogantis agat.
the-woman then the-part conquered of-the-asker would-play.
Mollibus in pratis admugit femina tauro:
Soft in meadows lows the-female to-the-bull:
- 280 *femina cornipedi semper adhinnit equo.*
the-female to-the-born-footed always whinnies horse.
Parcior in nobis nec tam furiosa libido:
More-restrained in us and-not so frenzied the-lust:
legitimum finem flamma virilis habet.
a-lawful limit the-flame manly has.

I.9 • PASIPHAË AND THE REST

To prove that women's passion outruns men's, Ovid runs through Byblis, Myrrha, and above all Pasiphaë, whom he follows into the meadows in jealous rivalry with the herd's cows. Clytemnestra, Scylla, Medea, and Phaedra follow, and Phineus, who blinded his own innocent sons. All of it, Ovid says, was set going by female lust, so do not doubt: hardly one woman in many will refuse you.

- Byblida quid referam, vetito quae fratris amore*
Byblis why should-I-tell, with-forbidden who of-a-brother love
arsit et est laqueo fortiter ulta nefas?
burned and has by-a-noose bravely avenged the-crime?
- 285 *Myrrha patrem, sed non qua filia debet, amavit,*
Myrrha her-father, but not as a-daughter ought, loved,

et nunc obducto cortice pressa latet:
and now by-a-drawn-over bark enclosed she-lies:
 illius lacrimis, quas arbore fundit odora,
her with-tears, which from-the-tree she-pours fragrant,
 unguimur, et dominae nomina gutta tenet.
we-are-anointed, and of-its-mistress the-name the-drop keeps.

Forte sub umbrosis nemorosae vallibus Idae
By-chance beneath shady of-wooded valleys Ida

candidus, armenti gloria, taurus erat,
a-white, of-the-herd the-glory, bull there-was,
 signatus tenui media inter cornua nigro:
marked with-a-slight midway between the-horns black:
 una fuit labes, cetera lactis erant.
one there-was blemish, the-rest of-milk were.

Illum Cnosiadesque Cydoneaeque iuvencae
Him both-Cnossian and-Cydonian heifers

optarunt tergo sustinuisse suo.
longed on-the-back to-have-borne their-own.

Pasiphaë fieri gaudebat adultera tauri;
Pasiphae to-become rejoiced the-paramour of-the-bull;
 invida formosas oderat illa boves.
envious the-beautiful hated she cows.

Nota cano: non hoc, centum quae sustinet urbes,
Known-things I-sing: not this, a-hundred which upholds cities,
 quamvis sit mendax, Creta negare potest.
although she-is lying, Crete to-deny can.

Ipsa novas frondes et prata tenerrima tauro
She-herself fresh leaves and meadows most-tender for-the-bull
 fertur inadsueta subsecuisse manu.
is-said with-an-unaccustomed to-have-cut hand.

It comes armentis, nec ituram cura moratur
She-goes a-comrade with-the-herds, nor (her)-about-to-go the-care delays

coniugis, et Minos a bove victus erat.
of-her-husband, and Minos by a-bull beaten was.

Quo tibi, Pasiphaë, pretiosas sumere vestes?
To-what for-you, Pasiphae, costly to-put-on robes?

Ille tuus nullas sentit adulter opes.
That your no feels lover riches.

305 Quid tibi cum speculo, montana armenta petenti?
What to-you with a-mirror, mountain herds seeking?

Quid totiens positas fingis, inepta, comas?
Why so-often set do-you-shape, foolish-one, your-hair?

Crede tamen speculo, quod te negat esse iuvencam.
Believe yet the-mirror, which you denies to-be a-beifer.

Quam cuperes fronti cornua nata tuae!
How you-would-wish on-the-brow horns born your!

Sive placet Minos, nullus quaeratur adulter:
Whether pleases Minos, no let-be-sought lover:

310 sive virum mavis fallere, falle viro!
or-if your-husband you-prefer to-deceive, deceive with-a-man!

In nemus et saltus thalamo regina relicto
Into a-grove and glades her-chamber the-queen abandoned

fertur, ut Aonio concita Baccha deo.
is-borne, like by-the-Aonian roused a-Bacchant god.

A, quotiens vaccam vultu spectavit iniquo,
Ah, how-often a-cow with-a-look she-viewed unfriendly,

et dixit 'domino cur placet ista meo?
and said 'to-the-lord why does-she-please that my?

315 Aspice, ut ante ipsum teneris exultet in herbis:
Look, how before him tender she-frisks in grasses:

nec dubito, quin se stulta decere putet.'

nor do-I-doubt, that herself the-fool to-suit she-thinks.'

Dixit, et ingenti iamdudum de grege duci

She-said, and the-huge straightway from herd to-be-led

iussit et inmeritam sub iuga curva trahi,

ordered and undeserving beneath the-yokes curved to-be-dragged,

aut cadere ante aras commentaque sacra coegit,

or to-fall before altars and-invented rites she-forced,

et tenuit laeta paelicis exta manu.

and held with-a-glad of-her-rival the-entrails hand.

320

Paelicibus quotiens placavit numina caesis,

With-rivals how-often she-appeased the-powers slain,

atque ait, exta tenens 'ite, placete meo!'

and she-says, the-entrails holding 'go, please to-mine!'

Et modo se European fieri, modo postulat Io,

And now herself Europa to-become, now she-demands Io,

altera quod bos est, altera vecta bove.

the-one because a-cow is, the-other carried by-a-bull.

Hanc tamen implevit, vacca deceptus acerna,

Her yet he-filled, by-a-cow deceived maple,

dux gregis, et partu proditus auctor erat.

the-lord of-the-herd, and by-the-birth betrayed the-sire was.

325

Cressa Thyesteo si se abstinuisset amore

The-Cretan from-Thyestean if herself had-abstained love

(et quantum est uno posse carere viro?),

(and how-much is from-one to-be-able to-do-without man?),

non medium rupisset iter, curruque retorto

not the-mid would-have-broken course, and-with-his-car turned-back

Auroram versis Phoebus adisset equis.

the-Dawn with-reversed Phoebus would-have-sought horses.

330

Filia purpureos Niso furata capillos

The-daughter the-purple from-Nisus having-stolen hair

pube premit rabidos inguinibusque canes.

with-her-groin holds rabid and-with-loins dogs.

Qui Martem terra, Neptunum effugit in undis,

He-who Mars on-land, Neptune escaped on the-waves,

coniugis Atrides victima dira fuit.

of-his-wife the-son-of-Atrous a-victim dreadful was.

335 Cui non defleta est Ephyræae flamma Creüsæ,

By-whom not wept has-been of-the-Ephyraean the-flame Creusa,

et nece natorum sanguinolenta parens?

and by-the-killing of-her-sons bloodstained the-mother?

Flevit Amyntorides per inania lumina Phoenix:

Wept the-son-of-Amyntor through empty eyes Phoenix:

Hippolytum pavidum diripuistis equi.

Hippolytus frightened you-tore-apart horses.

Quid fodis inmeritis, Phineu, sua lumina natis?

Why do-you-dig-out from-undeserving, Phineus, their eyes sons?

340 Poena reversura est in caput ista tuum.

The-punishment about-to-return is upon the-head that your.

Omnia feminea sunt ista libidine mota;

All by-female are those lust stirred;

acrior est nostra, plusque furoris habet.

fiercer it-is than-ours, and-more of-madness it-has.

Ergo age, ne dubita cunctas sperare puellas;

So come, not doubt all to-hope-for girls;

vix erit e multis, quae neget, una, tibi.

hardly there-will-be out-of many, who refuses, one, for-you.

345 Quae dant quaeque negant, gaudent tamen esse rogatae:

They-who give and-they-who refuse, rejoice still to-have-been asked:

ut iam fallaris, tuta repulsa tua est.

even-if now you-are-deceived, safe the-refusal your is.

Sed cur fallaris, cum sit nova grata voluptas

But why should-you-be-deceived, since is new welcome pleasure

et capiant animos plus aliena suis?

and take hearts more another's than-their-own?

Fertilior seges est alienis semper in agris,

More-fruitful the-crop is others' always in fields,

vicinumque pecus grandius uber habet.

and-the-neighbor's flock a-bigger udder has.

350

I.10 • THE MAID

Win her maid first: she can choose the hour when her mistress is easiest to take, and speak for you while she dresses her hair. Whether to seduce the maid herself is a gamble, and Ovid advises against it — but if you do, win the mistress first, and either leave it alone or see it through, since an accomplice cannot inform.

Sed prius ancillam captandae nosse puellae

But first the-maid of-the-to-be-won to-know girl

cura sit: accessus molliet illa tuos.

a-care let-it-be: approaches will-smooth she your.

Proxima consiliis dominae sit ut illa, videto,

Closest to-the-counsels of-her-mistress be that she, see,

neve parum tacitis conscia fida iocis.

and-not too-little to-secret privy trusty jests.

Hanc tu pollicitis, hanc tu corrumpe rogando:

Her you with-promises, her you win-over by-asking:

quod petis, ex facili, si volet illa, feres.

what you-seek, from easy, if wishes she, you-will-get.

355

Illa leget tempus (medici quoque tempora servant)

She will-pick the-time (doctors too times watch)

quo facilis dominae mens sit et apta capi.

when easy of-her-mistress the-mind is and fit to-be-taken.

Mens erit apta capi tum, cum laetissima rerum

The-mind will-be fit to-be-taken then, when most-joyful of-things

360 ut seges in pingui luxuriabit humo.

like a-crop in rich it-shall-riot soil.

Pectora dum gaudent nec sunt adstricta dolore,

Hearts while rejoice and-not are bound by-grief,

ipsa patent, blanda tum subit arte Venus.

of-themselves lie-open, by-a-coaxing then steals-in art Venus.

Tum, cum tristis erat, defensa est Ilios armis:

Then, when sorrowful it-was, defended was Ilium by-arms:

militibus gravidum laeta recepit equum.

with-soldiers heavy glad it-took-in the-horse.

365 Tum quoque temptanda est, cum paelice laesa dolebit:

Then too to-be-tried she-is, when by-a-rival wronged she-shall-grieve:

tum facies opera, ne sit inulta, tua.

then you-will-bring-it-about by-work, that-not she-be unavenged, your.

Hanc matutinos pectens ancilla capillos

Her the-morning combing the-maid hair

incitet, et velo remigis addat opem,

let-urge, and to-the-sail of-the-rower let-add the-help,

et secum tenui suspirans murmure dicat

and to-herself with-a-slight sighing murmur let-say

370 'At, puto, non poteras ipsa referre vicem.'

'But, I-think, not you-could yourself to-pay-back like.'

Tum de te narret, tum persuadentia verba

Then about you let-her-tell, then persuading words

addat, et insano iuret amore mori.

let-her-add, and with-mad let-her-swear love to-be-dying.

Sed propera, ne vela cadant auraeque residunt:

But hurry, lest the-sails fall and-the-breezes settle:

ut fragilis glacies, interit ira mora.

like brittle ice, perishes anger by-delay.

Quaeris, an hanc ipsam prosit violare ministram?

375

You-ask, whether her herself it-pays to-violate the-handmaid?

Talibus admissis alea grandis inest.

In-such ventures a-bazard great lies.

Haec a concubitu fit sedula, tardior illa,

This-one from the-embrace becomes zealous, slower that-one,

haec dominae munus te parat, illa sibi.

this-one for-her-mistress a-gift you makes-ready, that-one for-herself.

Casus in eventu est: licet hic indulgeat ausis,

Chance in the-outcome is: though this-one may-favor to-daring-deeds,

consilium tamen est abstinuisse meum.

380

the-counsel still is to-have-abstained my.

Non ego per praeceps et acuta cacumina vadam,

Not I over a-precipice and sharp peaks shall-go,

nec iuvenum quisquam me duce captus erit.

nor of-young-men any me leading caught shall-be.

Si tamen illa tibi, dum dat recipitque tabellas,

If however she to-you, while she-gives and-takes-back the-tablets,

corpore, non tantum sedulitate placet,

by-her-body, not only by-her-zeal pleases,

fac domina potiare prius, comes illa sequatur:

385

see-to-it the-mistress you-win first, a-companion she may-follow:

non tibi ab ancilla est incipienda venus.

not by-you from the-maid is to-be-begun love.

Hoc unum moneo, siquid modo creditur arti,

This one-thing I-advise, if-anything only is-trusted to-my-art,

nec mea dicta rapax per mare ventus agit:

and-not my words a-snatching over the-sea wind drives:

aut non temptaris aut perforce! tollitur index,

either not you-should-attempt or finish! is-removed the-informer,

390 cum semel in partem criminis ipsa venit.

when once into a-share of-the-guilt she-berself comes.

Non avis utiliter viscatis effugit alis;

Not a-bird to-good-effect with-limed escapes wings;

non bene de laxis cassibus exit aper.

not well from slack nets gets-out the-boar.

Saucius arrepto piscis teneatur ab hamo:

Wounded once-seized let-the-fish be-held by hook:

perprime temptatam, nec nisi victor abi.

press-hard her-once-tried, and-not unless a-victor depart.

Sed bene celetur: bene si celabitur index,

But well let-it-be-bidden: well if shall-be-bidden the-informer,

notitiae suberit semper amica tuae.

to-acquaintance will-be-subject always sweetheart your.

Some days are wrong for beginning: birthdays, the Kalends, and any day when gifts are expected. Even if you avoid them she will find a way — the peddler unpacking his wares while you sit there, the birthday cake, the gem she pretends has slipped from her ear — and Ovid gives up counting the arts by which a woman lightens a lover's purse.

Tempora qui solis operosa colentibus arva,

The-seasons who for-only toilsome to-those-tilling the-fields,

fallitur, et nautis aspicienda putat;

is-mistaken, and for-sailors to-be-watched thinks;

nec semper credenda Ceres fallacibus arvis,

nor always to-be-trusted Ceres to-treacherous fields,

nec semper viridi concava puppis aquae,

nor always to-green the-hollow ship water,

nec teneras semper tutum captare puellas:

nor tender always safe to-hunt girls:

saepe dato melius tempore fiet idem.

often at-a-given better time will-be-done the-same.

Sive dies suberit natalis, sive Kalendae,

Whether a-day be-at-hand of-birth, or the-Kalends,

quas Venerem Marti continuasse iuvat,

which Venus to-Mars to-have-joined it-pleases,

sive erit ornatus non ut fuit ante sigillis,

or shall-be decked not as it-was before with-figurines,

sed regum positas Circus habebit opes,

but of-kings displayed the-Circus shall-have the-wealth,

differ opus: tunc tristis hiems, tunc Pliades instant,

put-off the-work: then grim winter, then the-Pleiades press,

400

405

- 410 tunc tener aequorea mergitur Haedus aqua;
 then the-tender in-the-sea's is-plunged Kid water;
 tunc bene desinitur: tunc siquis creditur alto,
then well one-stops: then if-anyone is-entrusted to-the-deep,
 vix tenuit lacerae naufraga membra ratis.
scarcely be-held of-his-shattered the-wrecked timbers vessel.
 Tu licet incipias qua flebilis Allia luce
You may begin on-which the-mournful Allia day
 vulneribus Latiis sanguinolenta fluit,
with-wounds Latin bloodstained flows,
 415 quaque die redeunt, rebus minus apta gerendis,
and-on-which day return, for-things less fit to-be-done,
 culta Palaestino septima festa Syro.
kept by-the-Palestinian the-seventh feasts Syrian.
 Magna superstitio tibi sit natalis amicae:
A-great dread for-you let-be the-birthday of-your-mistress:
 quaque aliquid dandum est, illa sit atra dies.
and-on-which anything to-be-given is, that let-be a-black day.
 Cum bene vitaris, tamen auferet; invenit artem
Though well you-avoid-it, still she-will-take; she-finds an-art
 420 femina, qua cupidi carpat amantis opes.
a-woman, by-which of-an-eager she-may-pluck lover the-wealth.
 Institor ad dominam veniet discinctus emacem,
A-peddler to your-lady will-come ungirt eager-to-buy,
 expedit merces teque sedente suas:
he-will-unpack wares and-with-you sitting his:
 quas illa, inspicias, sapere ut videre, rogabit:
which she, that-you-look, to-be-discerning that you-may-seem, will-ask:
 oscula deinde dabit; deinde rogabit, emas.
kisses then she-will-give; then she-will-ask, that-you-buy.

Hoc fore contentam multos iurabit in annos, 425
With-this to-be-about-to-be content many she-will-swear for years,

nunc opus esse sibi, nunc bene dicet emi.
now need to-be for-her, now cheaply she-will-say to-be-bought.

Si non esse domi, quos des, causabere nummos,
If not to-be at-home, which you-may-give, you-shall-plead the-coins,

littera poscetur — ne didicisse iuvet.
a-note will-be-asked that-not to-have-learned may-please.

Quid, quasi natali cum poscit munera libo,
What, as-if birthday when she-demands gifts with-a-cake,

et, quotiens opus est, nascitur illa, sibi? 430
and, as-often-as need is, is-born she, for-herself?

Quid, cum mendaci damno maestissima plorat,
What, when at-a-lying loss most-mournful she-weeps,

elapsusque cava fingitur aure lapis?
and-having-slipped from-the-hollow is-feigned ear a-gem?

Multa rogant utenda dari, data reddere nolunt:
Many-things they-ask to-be-used to-be-given, given to-return they-refuse:

perdis, et in damno gratia nulla tuo.
you-lose, and in the-loss thanks none your.

Non mihi, sacrilegas meretricum ut persequar artes, 435
Not for-me, the-impious of-barlots that I-may-run-through arts,

cum totidem linguis sint satis ora decem.
with as-many tongues would-be enough mouths ten.

Send a letter before you go yourself: flattering words, generous promises, and nothing given yet, since a man who has paid can be dismissed. Learn to speak well but hide it, write plainly, and if she will not write back, do not force her — only see that she keeps reading. What she asks you not to do is, he says, precisely the thing she wants you to go on doing.

Cera vadam temptet, rasis infusa tabellis:

Let-the-wax the-shallows try, on-scraped poured tablets:

cera tuae primum conscia mentis eat.

let-the-wax of-your first privy mind go.

Blanditias ferat illa tuas imitataque amantem

Coaxings let-carry it your and-imitating a-lover

440 verba; nec exiguas, quisquis es, adde preces.

words; and-not scanty, whoever you-are, add prayers.

Hectora donavit Priamo prece motus Achilles;

Hector granted to-Priam by-a-prayer moved Achilles;

flectitur iratus voce rogante deus.

is-bent an-angry by-a-voice entreating god.

Promittas facito: quid enim promittere laedit?

That-you-promise see-to-it: what indeed to-promise harms?

Pollicitis dives quilibet esse potest.

In-promises rich anyone to-be can.

445 Spes tenet in tempus, semel est si credita, longum:

Hope holds for a-time, once it-has if been-believed, long:

illa quidem fallax, sed tamen apta dea est.

she indeed deceitful, but still a-serviceable goddess is.

Si dederis aliquid, poteris ratione relinqui:

If you-have-given something, you-may with-reason to-be-left:

praeteritum tulerit, perdideritque nihil.

the-past she-will-have-had, and-will-have-lost nothing.

At quod non dederis, semper videre daturus:

But what not you-have-given, always may-you-seem about-to-give:

sic dominum sterilis saepe fefellit ager:

so its-owner a-barren often has-cheated field:

sic, ne perdiderit, non cessat perdere lusor,

so, lest he-have-lost, not ceases to-lose the-gambler,

et revocat cupidas alea saepe manus.

and calls-back greedy the-dice often hands.

Hoc opus, hic labor est, primo sine munere iungi;

This the-task, this the-toil is, a-first without gift to-be-joined;

ne dederit gratis quae dedit, usque dabit.

lest she-have-given for-nothing what she-gave, always she-will-give.

Ergo eat et blandis peraretur littera verbis,

So let-it-go and with-coaxing let-be-plowed the-letter words,

exploretque animos, primaque temptet iter.

and-let-it-explore feelings, and-first let-it-try the-way.

Littera Cydippen pomo perlata fefellit,

A-letter Cydippe on-an-apple carried tricked,

insciaque est verbis capta puella suis.

and-unwitting was by-words caught the-girl her-own.

Disce bonas artes, moneo, Romana iuventus,

Learn good arts, I-advice, Roman youth,

non tantum trepidos ut tueare reos;

not only trembling that you-may-defend the-accused;

quam populus iudexque gravis lectusque senatus,

as the-people and-a-judge grave and-the-chosen senate,

tam dabit eloquio victa puella manus.

so will-give to-eloquence conquered a-girl her-hands.

450

455

460

Sed lateant vires, nec sis in fronte disertus;

But let-lie-hidden your-powers, and-not be on the-surface eloquent;

effugiant voces verba molesta tuae.

let-flee the-utterances words troublesome your.

465 Quis, nisi mentis inops, tenerae declamat amicae?

Who, unless of-mind bereft, to-a-tender declaims sweetheart?

Saepe valens odii littera causa fuit.

Often a-strong of-hatred letter a-cause has-been.

Sit tibi credibilis sermo consuetaque verba,

Let-be for-you believable the-speech and-familiar words,

blanda tamen, praesens ut videre loqui.

coaxing still, present that you-may-seem to-speak.

Si non accipiet scriptum, inlectumque remittet,

If not she-takes what-is-written, and-unread sends-it-back,

470 lecturam spera, propositumque tene.

that-she-will-read hope, and-your-purpose hold.

Tempore difficiles veniunt ad aratra iuveni,

In-time stubborn come to the-plows bullocks,

tempore lenta pati frena docentur equi:

in-time supple to-bear bits are-taught horses:

ferreus adsiduo consumitur anulus usu,

an-iron by-constant is-worn-away ring use,

interit adsidua vomer aduncus humo.

perishes by-constant the-plowshare curved soil.

475 Quid magis est saxo durum, quid mollius unda?

What more is than-stone hard, what softer than-water?

Dura tamen molli saxa cavantur aqua.

Hard yet by-soft rocks are-hollowed water.

Penelopen ipsam, persta modo, tempore vinces:

Penelope herself, persist only, in-time you-will-conquer:

capta vides sero Pergama, capta tamen.

taken you-see late Pergama, taken still.

Legerit, et nolit rescribere? cogere noli:

She-has-read, and is-unwilling to-write-back? to-force be-unwilling:

tu modo blanditias fac legat usque tuas.

you only coaxings see-to-it she-reads always your.

Quae voluit legisse, volet rescribere lectis:

She-who has-wished to-have-read, will-wish to-write-back to-what-she-read:

per numeros veniet ista gradusque suos.

through measures will-come these and-steps their-own.

Forsitan et primo veniet tibi littera tristis,

Perhaps even at-first will-come to-you a-letter unfriendly,

quaeque roget, ne se sollicitare velis.

and-one-that asks, that-not her to-trouble you-wish.

Quod rogat illa, timet; quod non rogat, optat, ut instes;

What asks she, she-fears; what not she-asks, she-wants, that you-press-on;

insequere, et voti postmodo compos eris.

pursue, and of-your-wish soon possessed you-will-be.

I.13 • BE SEEN WITH HER, AND BE CLEAN

Follow her litter and her walks, sit where she sits, applaud the dancer and cheer whoever plays the lover, and waste your day at her pleasure. As for yourself: no curled hair and no pumiced legs. A man should be clean, well fitted, and unfussy — the rest belongs to women.

Interea, sive illa toro resupina feretur,

Meanwhile, whether she on-a-couch reclining shall-be-carried,

lecticam dominae dissimulanter adi,

the-litter of-your-lady unnoticeably approach,

neve aliquis verbis odiosas offerat auris,
and-lest someone to-your-words hostile should-offer ears,

490 qua potes ambiguus callidus abde notis.
as you-can with-ambiguous sbrewd hide signs.

Seu pedibus vacuis illi spatiosa teretur
Or-if by-feet idle by-her a-spacious shall-be-trodden

porticus, hic socias tu quoque iunge moras:
portico, here companion you too join lingerings:

et modo praecedas facito, modo terga sequaris,
and now that-you-go-ahead see-to-it, now the-back that-you-follow,

et modo festines, et modo lentus eas:
and now that-you-hurry, and now slow that-you-go:

495 nec tibi de mediis aliquot transire columnas
nor for-you from the-middle several to-pass-by pillars

sit pudor, aut lateri continuasse latus;
let-there-be shame, or to-her-side to-have-joined your-flank;

nec sine te curvo sedeat speciosa theatro:
nor without you in-the-curved let-her-sit the-fair theater:

quod spectes, umeris adferet illa suis.
what you-may-watch, on-shoulders will-bring she her-own.

Illam respicias, illam mirere licebit:
Her you-may-look-back-at, her you-may-admire it-will-be-allowed:

500 multa supercilio, multa loquare notis.
many-things with-an-eyebrow, many-things you-may-say with-signs.

Et plaudas, aliquam mimo saltante puellam:
And applaud, some with-the-mime dancing a-girl:

et faveas illi, quisquis agatur amans.
and favor him, whoever is-played a-lover.

Cum surgit, surges; donec sedet illa, sedebis;
When she-rises, you-will-rise; while sits she, you-will-sit;

arbitrio dominae tempora perde tuae.

at-the-will of-the-lady the-hours waste your.

Sed tibi nec ferro placeat torquere capillos,

But to-you neither with-iron let-it-please to-curl (your)-hair,

nec tua mordaci pumice crura teras.

nor your with-biting pumice legs should-you-rub.

Ista iube faciant, quorum Cybeleïa mater

Those bid them-do, of-whom the-Cybelean mother

concinitur Phrygiis exululata modis.

is-hymned in-Phrygian howled measures.

Forma viros neglecta decet; Minoida Theseus

Beauty men unkempt becomes; the-daughter-of-Minos Theseus

abstulit, a nulla tempora comptus acu.

carried-off, by no his-temples dressed pin.

Hippolytum Phaedra, nec erat bene cultus, amavit;

Hippolytus Phaedra, and-not was well groomed, loved;

cura deae silvis aptus Adonis erat.

a-care of-a-goddess for-the-woods suited Adonis was.

Munditie placeant, fuscentur corpora Campo:

By-neatness let-them-please, let-be-browned bodies on-the-Field:

sit bene conveniens et sine labe toga:

let-be well fitting and without stain your-toga:

lingula ne rigeat, careant rubigine dentes,

let-the-shoe-strap not be-stiff, let-be-free of-foulness the-teeth,

nec vagus in laxa pes tibi pelle natet:

nor wandering in a-loose the-foot for-you shoe swim:

nec male deformet rigidos tonsura capillos:

nor badly let-disfigure stiff a-haircut the-hair:

sit coma, sit trita barba resecta manu.

let-be the-hair, let-be by-a-practiced the-beard trimmed band.

505

510

515

Et nihil emineant, et sint sine sordibus unguis:

And not-at-all let-them-stick-out, and let-them-be without dirt the-nails:

520 inque cava nullus stet tibi nare pilus.

and-in the-hollow no let-stand for-you nostril hair.

Nec male odorati sit tristis anhelitus oris:

Nor ill smelling let-be grim the-breath of-your-mouth:

nec laedat naris virque paterque gregis.

nor let-offend the-nostrils the-male and-the-father of-the-flock.

Cetera lascivae faciant, concede, puellae,

The-rest let-wanton do, grant-it, girls,

et siquis male vir quaerit habere virum.

and if-any ill a-man seeks to-have a-man.

I.14 • BACCHUS AND ARIADNE

Bacchus calls his poet, and Ovid tells how Ariadne, abandoned on Dia, was found by the god. She wakes half-dressed and calling Theseus to the deaf waves; the cymbals sound, and the satyrs and drunken Silenus arrive. The god promises her the sky and a crown among the stars, then leaps down from the car, carries her off, and makes her his wife.

525 Ecce, suum vatem Liber vocat; hic quoque amantes

Behold, his-own bard Liber calls; he too lovers

adiuvat, et flammae, qua calet ipse, fавet.

helps, and the-flame, with-which he-glows himself, he-favors.

Cnosis in ignotis amens errabat harenis,

The-Cnossian on unknown distraught was-wandering sands,

qua brevis aequoreis Dia feritur aquis.

where little by-the-sea's Dia is-beaten waters.

Utque erat e somno tunica velata recincta,

And-as she-was from sleep in-a-tunic clad ungirt,

- nuda pedem, croceas inreligata comas, 530
bare as-to-foot, her-saffron unbound hair,
- Thesea crudelem surdas clamabat ad undas,
Theseus cruel deaf she-was-crying to waves,
- indigno teneras imbre rigante genas.
with-an-undeserved her-tender rain wetting cheeks.
- Clamabat, flebatque simul, sed utrumque decebat;
She-was-crying, and-weeping at-once, but both became-her;
- non facta est lacrimis turpior illa suis.
not made was by-the-tears uglier she her-own.
- Iamque iterum tundens mollissima pectora palmis 535
And-now again beating her-softest breast with-palms
- ‘Perfidus ille abiit; quid mihi fiet?’ ait.
‘The-faithless-one he has-gone; what of-me shall-become?’ she-says.
- ‘Quid mihi fiet?’ ait: sonuerunt cymbala toto
‘What of-me shall-become?’ she-says: rang cymbals over-the-whole
- litore, et adtonita tympana pulsa manu.
shore, and by-a-frenzied drums struck hand.
- Excidit illa metu, rupitque novissima verba;
Fell she from-fear, and-broke-off her-last words;
- nullus in exanimi corpore sanguis erat. 540
no in her-lifeless body blood there-was.
- Ecce Mimallonides sparsis in terga capillis:
Behold the-Mimallonids with-scattered over their-backs hair:
- ecce leves satyri, praevia turba dei:
behold nimble satyrs, the-forerunning band of-the-god:
- ebrius, ecce, senex pando Silenus asello
drunken, behold, the-old-man on-a-sagging Silenus donkey
- vix sedet, et pressas continet ante iubas.
hardly sits, and the-gripped he-holds in-front mane.

- 545 Dum sequitur Bacchas, Bacchae fugiuntque petuntque
While he-chases the-Bacchae, the-Bacchae both-flee and-seek
 quadrupedem ferula dum malus urget eques,
the-four-footed with-a-rod while the-bad drives rider,
 in caput aurito cecidit delapsus asello:
on his-head from-the-long-eared he-fell slipping donkey:
 clamarunt satyri 'surge age, surge, pater.'
shouted the-satyrs 'rise come, rise, father.'
 Iam deus in curru, quem summum texerat uvis,
Now the-god in his-car, which the-top he-had-covered with-grapes,
 550 tigris adiunctis aurea lora dabat:
to-the-tigers yoked golden reins was-giving:
 et color et Theseus et vox abiit puellae:
both color and Theseus and voice left the-girl:
 terque fugam petiit, terque retenta metu est.
and-thrice flight she-sought, and-thrice held-back by-fear she-was.
 Horruit, ut graciles, agitat quas ventus, aristae,
She-shuddered, like slender, shakes which the-wind, corn-ears,
 ut levis in madida canna palude tremit.
as a-light in a-wet reed marsh trembles.
 555 Cui deus 'en, adsum tibi cura fidelior' inquit:
To-her the-god 'lo, I-am-here for-you a-care more-faithful' says:
 'Pone metum: Bacchi, Cnosias, uxor eris.
'Lay-aside fear: of-Bacchus, Cnossian, the-wife you-shall-be.
 Munus habe caelum; caelo spectabere sidus;
A-gift take the-sky; in-the-sky you-shall-be-seen a-star;
 saepe reges dubiam Cressa Corona ratem.'
often you-shall-guide a-doubtful Cretan Crown ship.'
 Dixit, et e curru, ne tigres illa timeret,
He-spoke, and from the-car, lest the-tigers she should-fear,

desilit; inposito cessit harena pede:

he-leaps-down; with-the-set yielded the-sand foot:

implicitamque sinu (neque enim pugnare valebat)

and-entwined in-bis-bosom (nor indeed to-fight was-she-able)

abstulit; in facili est omnia posse deo.

he-bore-her-off; in easy is everything to-be-able for-a-god.

Pars 'Hymenaeae' canunt, pars clamant 'Euhion, euhoe!'

Some 'Hymenaeus' sing, some shout 'Euhios, euhoe!'

Sic coeunt sacro nupta deusque toro.

So they-come-together on-a-boly the-bride and-the-god couch.

I.15 • AT THE DINNER TABLE

At the wine, pray that it will not go to your head, then say what you mean under cover of other talk and trace it in wine on the table. Drink from the cup where she drank, take what her fingers touched, and make a friend of her husband. Keep your drinking measured, avoid quarrels, and let a feigned drunkenness excuse whatever you happen to say.

Ergo ubi contigerint positi tibi munera Bacchi,

So when have-fallen set for-you the-gifts of-Bacchus,

atque erit in socii femina parte tori,

and there-is on a-shared the-woman side couch,

Nycteliumque patrem nocturnaue sacra precare,

and-the-Nyctelian father and-the-nightly rites entreat,

ne iubeant capiti vina nocere tuo.

that-they-not bid to-the-head the-wine to-harm your.

Hic tibi multa licet sermone latentia tecto

Here for-you many-things it-is-allowed in-talk hidden covered

dicere, quae dici sentiat illa sibi:

to-say, which to-be-said she-may-feel she to-herself:

560

565

570

blanditiasque leves tenui perscribere vino,

and-flatteries light with-a-thin to-write-out wine,

ut dominam in mensa se legat illa tuam:

that mistress on the-table herself she-may-read she your:

atque oculos oculis spectare fatentibus ignem:

and eyes with-eyes to-gaze-at confessing the-fire:

saepe tacens vocem verbaque vultus habet.

often a-silent a-voice and-words the-face has.

575 Fac primus rapias illius tacta labellis

See-to-it first you-snatch her touched by-her-lips

pocula, quaque bibet parte puella, bibas:

cup, and-on-which will-drink side the-girl, you-drink:

et quemcumque cibum digitis libaverit illa,

and whatever food with-her-fingers has-tasted she,

tu pete, dumque petis, sit tibi tacta manus.

you seek, and-while you-seek, let-be by-you touched her-hand.

Sint etiam tua vota, viro placuisse puellae:

Let-be also your prayers, the-husband to-have-pleased of-the-girl:

580 utilior vobis factus amicus erit.

more-useful to-you-two made a-friend he-will-be.

Huic, si sorte bibes, sortem concede priorem:

To-him, if by-lot you-drink, the-lot yield first:

huic detur capiti missa corona tuo.

to-this let-be-given from-the-head taken the-garland your.

Sive erit inferior, seu par, prior omnia sumat:

Whether he-is lower, or equal, first everything let-him-take:

nec dubites illi verba secunda loqui.

and-not hesitate to-him words seconding to-speak.

585 Tuta frequensque via est, per amici fallere nomen:

Safe and-well-worn the-way is, through a-friend's to-deceive the-name:

tuta frequensque licet sit via, crimen habet.

safe and-well-worn though be the-way, guilt it-has.

Inde procurator nimium quoque multa procurat,

Thence an-agent too also many-things manages,

et sibi mandatis plura videnda putat.

and for-himself than-his-charge more to-be-looked-to thinks.

Certa tibi a nobis dabitur mensura bibendi:

A-fixed for-you by us shall-be-given measure of-drinking:

officium praestent mensque pedesque suum.

the-duty let-perform both-mind and-feet their-own.

590

Iurgia praecipue vino stimulata caveto,

Quarrels especially by-wine stirred beware,

et nimium faciles ad fera bella manus.

and too ready for savage battles hands.

Occidit Eurytion stulte data vina bibendo;

Died Eurytion foolishly given wine by-drinking;

aptior est dulci mensa merumque ioco.

fitter is for-sweet the-table and-the-wine jest.

Si vox est, canta: si mollia brachia, salta:

If a-voice there-is, sing: if supple arms, dance:

et quacumque potes dote placere, place.

and by-whatever you-can gift to-please, please.

595

Ebrietas ut vera nocet, sic ficta iuvabit:

Drunkenness as real harms, so feigned will-help:

fac titubet blaeso subdola lingua sono,

see-to-it it-stumbles with-a-lisping sly the-tongue sound,

ut, quicquid facias dicasve protervius aequo,

that, whatever you-do or-say more-boldly than-is-fair,

credatur nimium causa fuisse merum.

may-be-believed too-much the-cause to-have-been wine.

600

Et bene dic dominae, bene, cum quo dormiat illa;

And well speak of-the-mistress, well, with whom sleeps she;

sed, male sit, tacita mente precare, viro.

but, ill be-it, with-a-silent mind pray, for-the-man.

I.16 · PROMISES, TEARS, AND THE PERJURIES OF LOVERS

When the tables are cleared, the crowd itself gives you your chance. Play the lover until you become one; praise her face, her fingers, her foot. Promise freely and swear by any god you like — Jupiter laughs at lovers' perjuries, and Ovid says it pays to believe in gods and to cheat only the cheaters.

At cum discedet mensa conviva remota,

But when shall-depart the-table the-guest cleared-away,

ipsa tibi accessus turba locumque dabit.

itself to-you approach the-crowd and-a-place will-give.

605 Insere te turbae, leviterque admotus eunti

Insert yourself into-the-crowd, and-lightly drawn-near to-her-going

velle latus digitis, et pede tange pedem.

pluck her-side with-fingers, and with-foot touch foot.

Conloquii iam tempus adest; fuge rustice longe

Of-talk now the-time is-here; flee boorish far

hinc pudor; audentem Forsque Venusque iuvat.

from-here shame; the-daring both-Chance and-Venus helps.

Non tua sub nostras veniat facundia leges:

Not your under our let-come eloquence rules:

610 fac tantum cupias, sponte disertus eris.

see-to-it only that-you-desire, of-itself eloquent you-will-be.

Est tibi agendus amans, imitandaque vulnera verbis;

Is by-you to-be-played a-lover, and-to-be-mimicked the-wounds with-words;

haec tibi quaeratur qualibet arte fides.

this for-you let-be-sought by-any craft belief.

Nec credi labor est: sibi quaeque videtur amanda;

Nor to-be-believed a-labor is: to-herself each seems lovable;

pessima sit, nulli non sua forma placet.

worst though-she-be, to-none not her-own beauty pleases.

Saepe tamen vere coepit simulator amare,

615

Often however truly has-begun the-pretender to-love,

saepe, quod incipiens finxerat esse, fuit.

often, what beginning he-had-feigned to-be, he-was.

Quo magis, o, faciles imitantibus este, puellae:

Wherefore more, o, kind to-the-pretenders be, girls:

fiet amor verus, qui modo falsus erat.

will-become the-love true, which lately false was.

Blanditiis animum furtim pendere nunc sit,

With-coaxings the-heart stealthily to-catch now let-it-be,

ut pendens liquida ripa subestur aqua.

as an-overhanging by-clear bank is-undercut water.

620

Nec faciem, nec te pigeat laudare capillos

Neither her-face, nor you let-it-irk to-praise the-hair

et teretes digitos exiguumque pedem:

and shapely fingers and-the-small foot:

delectant etiam castas praeconia formae;

delight even the-chaste the-praises of-beauty;

virginibus curae grataque forma sua est.

to-maidens a-care and-welcome beauty their-own is.

Nam cur in Phrygiis Iunonem et Pallada silvis

625

For why in Phrygian Juno and Pallas woods

nunc quoque iudicium non tenuisse pudet?

now too the-judgment not to-have-won shames?

Laudatas ostendit avis Iunonia pinnas:

Praised shows the-bird Junonian her-feathers:

si tacitus spectes, illa recondit opes.

if silent you-watch, she puts-away her-riches.

Quadrupedes inter rapidi certamina cursus

Horses amid of-a-swift the-contests race

630 depexaeque iubae plausaque colla iuvant.

and-combed manes and-patted necks please.

Nec timide promitte: trahunt promissa puellas;

And-not timidly promise: draw promises girls;

pollicito testes quoslibet adde deos.

to-your-pledge as-witnesses any add gods.

Iuppiter ex alto periuria ridet amantum,

Jupiter from on-high the-perjuries laughs-at of-lovers,

et iubet Aeolios inrita ferre notos.

and bids the-Aeolian void to-carry winds.

635 Per Styga Iunoni falsum iurare solebat

By Styx to-Juno falsely to-swear was-accustomed

Iuppiter; exemplo nunc favet ipse suo.

Jupiter; the-precedent now favors he-himself his-own.

Expedit esse deos, et, ut expedit, esse putemus;

It-is-expedient to-be gods, and, as it-is-expedient, to-be let-us-suppose;

dentur in antiquos tura merumque focos;

let-be-given on ancient incense and-wine the-bearths;

nec secura quies illos similisque sopori

nor a-careless calm them and-like to-sleep

640 detinet; innocue vivite: numen adest;

holds; harmlessly live: a-godhead is-near;

reddite depositum; pietas sua foedera servet:

give-back what-is-entrusted; loyalty its-own compacts let-keep:

fraus absit; vacuas caedis habete manus.

let-fraud be-far; empty of-bloodshed keep hands.

Ludite, si sapitis, solas impune puellas:

Cheat, if you-are-wise, only unpunished girls:

hac minus est una fraude tuenda fides.

in-this less is one deceit to-be-kept good-faith.

Fallite fallentes: ex magna parte profanum

645

Deceive the-deceivers: for the-great part an-unboly

sunt genus: in laqueos quos posuere, cadant.

they-are breed: into the-snares which they-have-set, let-them-fall.

Dicitur Aegyptos caruisse iuvantibus arva

It-is-said Egypt to-have-lacked the-helping the-fields

imbribus, atque annos sicca fuisse novem,

rains, and years dry to-have-been nine,

cum Thrasius Busirin adit, monstratque piari

when Thrasius Busiris approaches, and-shows to-be-appeased

hospitis adfuso sanguine posse Iovem.

650

of-a-guest by-the-shed blood to-be-able Jove.

Illi Busiris 'fies Iovis hostia primus,'

To-him Busiris 'you-shall-be of-Jove a-victim first,'

inquit 'et Aegypto tu dabis hospes aquam.'

he-says 'and to-Egypt you shall-give guest water.'

Et Phalaris tauro violenti membra Perilli

And Phalaris in-the-bull of-violent the-limbs Perillus

torruit: infelix inbuit auctor opus.

roasted: the-luckless initiated the-maker his-work.

Iustus uterque fuit: neque enim lex aequior ulla est,

655

Just each was: nor indeed a-law fairer any is,

quam necis artifices arte perire sua.

than of-slaughter the-craftsmen by-the-craft to-perish their-own.

Ergo ut periuras merito periuria fallant,

*So that the-forsworn deservedly perjuries cheat,
exemplo doleat femina laesa suo.
by-the-precedent let-grieve the-woman wronged her-own.*

I.17 • KISSES, FORCE, AND ACHILLES ON SCYROS

Tears move even adamant, and a man who takes kisses and stops there deserves to lose what he was given. Ovid claims that a degree of force is welcome, and cites Achilles hidden among the girls on Scyros. Deidamia found him out, and was conquered by force — willingly, Ovid says.

Et lacrimae prosunt: lacrimis adamantam movebis:

And tears avail: with-tears adamant you-will-move:

660 fac madidas videat, si potes, illa genas.

see-to-it wet she-sees, if you-can, she cheeks.

Si lacrimae (neque enim veniunt in tempore semper)

If tears (nor indeed come in season always)

deficient, uda lumina tange manu.

shall-fail, with-a-wet your-eyes touch hand.

Quis sapiens blandis non misceat oscula verbis?

What wise-man with-coaxing not would-mix kisses words?

Illa licet non det, non data sume tamen.

She though not gives, not given take still.

665 Pugnabit primo fortassis, et 'improbe' dicet:

She-will-fight at-first perhaps, and 'shameless' will-say:

pugnando vinci se tamen illa volet.

by-fighting to-be-beaten herself still she will-wish.

Tantum ne noceant teneris male rapta labellis,

Only that-they-not harm to-the-tender roughly snatched lips,

neve queri possit dura fuisse, cave.

and-that-she-not to-complain can harsh to-have-been, beware.

Oscula qui sumpsit, si non et cetera sumet,

Kisses he-who has-taken, if not also the-rest he-shall-take,

haec quoque, quae data sunt, perdere dignus erit.

these too, which given are, to-lose deserving he-will-be.

670

Quantum defuerat pleno post oscula voto?

How-much was-lacking to-the-full after kisses wish?

Ei mihi, rusticitas, non pudor ille fuit.

Ab me, boorishness, not modesty that was.

Vim licet appelles: grata est vis ista puellis:

Force though you-call-it: welcome is force that to-girls:

quod iuvat, invitae saepe dedisse volunt.

what pleases, unwilling often to-have-given they-wish.

Quaecumque est veneris subita violata rapina,

Whoever is of-love by-a-sudden violated seizure,

gaudet, et inprobitas muneris instar habet.

rejoices, and the-boldness of-a-gift the-worth has.

675

At quae cum posset cogi, non tacta recessit,

But she-who though could to-be-forced, not touched has-withdrawn,

ut simulet vultu gaudia, tristis erit.

though she-feigns in-her-face joys, sad she-will-be.

Vim passa est Phoebe: vis est allata sorori;

Force suffered has Phoebe: force was brought to-her-sister;

et gratus raptae raptor uterque fuit.

and welcome to-the-ravished the-ravisher each was.

680

Fabula nota quidem, sed non indigna referri,

A-tale known indeed, but not unworthy to-be-told,

Scyrias Haemonio iuncta puella viro.

the-Scyrian to-the-Haemonian joined girl man.

Iam dea laudatae dederat mala praemia formae

Already the-goddess to-praised had-given evil rewards beauty

colle sub Idaeo vincere digna duas:

the-hill under Idaean to-conquer worthy the-two:

685 iam nurus ad Priamum diverso venerat orbe,

already a-daughter-in-law to Priam from-a-far had-come world,

Graiaque in Iliacis moenibus uxor erat:

and-a-Greek within Ilian walls wife there-was:

iurabant omnes in laesi verba mariti:

were-swearing all to of-the-wronged the-words husband:

nam dolor unius publica causa fuit.

for the-grief of-one a-public cause was.

Turpe, nisi hoc matris precibus tribuisset, Achilles

A-shame, unless this to-his-mother's prayers he-had-granted, Achilles

690 veste virum longa dissimulatus erat.

by-a-robe the-man long disguised he-was.

Quid facis, Aeacide? non sunt tua munera lanae;

What do-you, son-of-Aeacus? not are your business wools;

tu titulos alia Palladis arte petas.

you honors by-another of-Pallas art should-seek.

Quid tibi cum calathis? clipeo manus apta ferendo est:

What to-you with baskets? a-shield your-hand fit for-bearing is

pensa quid in dextra, qua cadet Hector, habes?

wool-tasks why in the-right-hand, by-which shall-fall Hector, do-you-bold?

695 Reice succinctos operoso stamine fusos!

Throw-away the-girt with-laborious thread spindles!

Quassanda est ista Pelias hasta manu.

To-be-brandished is by-that Pelian the-spear hand.

Fortē erat in thalamo virgo regalis eodem;

By-chance there-was in a-chamber a-maiden royal the-same;

haec illum stupro comperit esse virum.

she him by-a-ravishing found to-be a-man.

Viribus illa quidem victa est, ita credere oportet:

By-force she indeed conquered was, so to-believe one-must:

sed voluit vinci viribus illa tamen.

but she-wished to-be-conquered by-force she still.

Saepe 'mane!' dixit, cum iam properaret Achilles;

Often 'stay!' she-said, when now was-hurrying Achilles;

fortia nam posita sumpserat arma colo.

brave for the-laid-aside he-bad-taken arms distaff.

Vis ubi nunc illa est? Quid blanda voce moraris

Force where now that is? Why with-a-coaxing voice do-you-delay

auctorem stupri, Deïdamia, tui?

the-author of-the-ravishing, Deidamia, your?

Scilicet ut pudor est quaedam coepisse priorem,

Doubtless as a-shame it-is some-things to-have-begun the-first,

sic alio gratum est incipiente pati.

so with-another welcome it-is beginning to-submit.

I.18 • ASK HER, LOOK PALE, AND BEWARE YOUR FRIENDS

Do not wait to be asked: the man speaks first, and she only wants asking. Let a sailor or a farmer be dark; every lover should be pale, and let thinness and sleeplessness show. Then a warning: the friend you trust is the danger, because your praise of her is what sends him after her.

A! nimia est iuveni propriae fiducia formae,

Ah! too-great is in-a-youth in-bis-own the-confidence beauty,

expectat siquis, dum prior illa roget.

waits if-anyone, until first she asks.

Vir prior accedat, vir verba precantia dicat:

The-man first let-approach, the-man words beseeching let-speak:

710 excipiet blandas comiter illa preces.

she-will-receive coaxing graciously she prayers.

Ut potiare, roga: tantum cupit illa rogari;

That you-may-win-her, ask: only wishes she to-be-asked;

da causam voti principiumque tui.

give a-cause of-the-wish and-a-beginning your.

Iuppiter ad veteres supplex heroïdas ibat:

Jupiter to the-old a-suppliant heroïnes went:

corruptit magnum nulla puella Iovem.

corrupted the-great no girl Jove.

715 Si tamen a precibus tumidos accedere fastus

If however from (your)-prayers swelling to-come-on scorn

senseris, incepto parce referque pedem.

you-shall-feel, from-the-attempt forbear and-draw-back your-foot.

Quod refugit, multae cupiunt: odere quod instat;

What draws-back, many desire: they-hate what presses;

lenius instando taedia tolle tui.

more-gently by-pressing the-weariness remove of-yourself.

Nec semper veneris spes est profitenda roganti:

Nor always of-love the-hope is to-be-declared by-the-asker:

720 intret amicitiae nomine tectus amor.

let-enter of-friendship under-the-name covered love.

Hoc aditu vidi tetricae data verba puellae:

By-this approach I-have-seen to-a-stern given words girl:

qui fuerat cultor, factus amator erat.

he-who had-been an-admirer, made a-lover was.

Candidus in nauta turpis color, aequoris unda

A-fair in a-sailor an-ugly color, of-the-sea by-the-wave

debet et a radiis sideris esse niger:

he-ought and by the-rays of-the-sun to-be dark:

turpis et agricolae, qui vomere semper adunco

725

ugly too in-the-farmer, who with-a-share always curved

et gravibus rastris sub Iove versat humum.

and with-heavy boes beneath Jove turns the-soil.

Et tibi, Palladiae petitur cui fama coronae,

And for-you, of-the-Palladian is-sought by-whom the-fame crown,

candida si fuerint corpora, turpis eris.

white if shall-be your-limbs, ugly you-will-be.

Palleat omnis amans: hic est color aptus amanti;

Let-be-pale every lover: this is the-color fit for-a-lover;

hoc decet, hoc stulti non valuisse putant.

730

this becomes-him, this the-foolish not to-have-availed think.

Pallidus in Side silvis errabat Orion,

Pale for Side in-the-woods wandered Orion,

pallidus in lenta naïde Daphnis erat.

pale for an-unyielding Naiad Daphnis was.

Arguat et macies animum: nec turpe putaris

Let-show also thinness your-mind: nor shameful should-you-think

palliolum nitidis inposuisse comis.

a-hood on-shining to-have-set locks.

Attenuant iuvenum vigilatae corpora noctes

735

Thin of-young-men the-wakeful bodies nights

curaque et in magno qui fit amore dolor.

and-care and in a-great which comes love grief.

Ut voto potiare tuo, miserabilis esto,

That the-wish you-may-win your, pitiable be,

ut qui te videat, dicere possit 'amas.'

that whoever you sees, to-say may-be-able 'you-are-in-love.'

Conquerar, an moneam mixtum fas omne nefasque?

Shall-I-complain, or warn that-mingled is-right all and-wrong?

740 Nomen amicitia est, nomen inane fides.

A-name friendship is, a-name empty good-faith.

Ei mihi, non tutum est, quod ames, laudare sodali;

Ab me, not safe it-is, what you-love, to-praise to-a-comrade;

cum tibi laudanti credidit, ipse subit.

when you praising he-has-believed, himself he-slips-in.

At non Actorides lectum temeravit Achillis:

But not the-son-of-Actor the-bed defiled of-Achilles:

quantum ad Pirithoum, Phaedra pudica fuit.

so-far-as toward Pirithous, Phaedra chaste was.

745 Hermionam Pylades quo Pallada Phoebus, amabat,

Hermione Pylades as Pallas Phoebus, loved,

quodque tibi geminus, Tyndari, Castor, erat.

and-as to-you a-twin, daughter-of-Tyndareus, Castor, was.

Siquis idem sperat, laturas poma myricas

If-anyone the-same hopes, about-to-bear apples tamarisks

speret, et e medio flumine mella petat.

let-him-hope, and from the-mid river honey let-him-seek.

Nil nisi turpe iuvat: curae sua cuique voluptas:

Nothing but base pleases: (is)-a-care his-own to-each the-delight:

750 haec quoque ab alterius grata dolore venit.

this too from another's welcome grief comes.

Heu facinus! non est hostis metuendus amanti;

Alas the-crime! not is an-enemy to-be-feared by-a-lover;

quos credis fidos, effuge, tutus eris.

whom you-believe faithful, escape, safe you-will-be.

Cognatum fratremque cave carumque sodalem:

A-kinsman and-a-brother beware and-a-dear comrade:

praebebit veros haec tibi turba metus.

will-give real this to-you crowd fears.

I.19 · A THOUSAND HEARTS, A THOUSAND WAYS

No single method fits every woman. Ovid compares soils that suit different crops, and Proteus changing shape, and tells the reader to be as various as his prey. Age matters too — the older woman sees the snare further off. Half the work is done, and here he drops anchor.

Finiturus eram, sed sunt diversa puellis

755

About-to-finish I-was, but are different in-girls

pectora: mille animos excipe mille modis.

hearts: a-thousand minds catch with-a-thousand ways.

Nec tellus eadem parit omnia; vitibus illa

Nor earth the-same bears all-things; for-vines that

convenit, haec oleis; hac bene farra virent.

suits, this for-olives; in-this well the-corn is-green.

Pectoribus mores tot sunt, quot in ore figurae;

In-hearts characters as-many are, as on the-face shapes;

qui sapit, innumeris moribus aptus erit,

who is-wise, to-countless characters fitted will-be,

utque leves Proteus modo se tenuabit in undas,

and-as into-light Proteus now himself will-thin into waves,

nunc leo, nunc arbor, nunc erit hirtus aper.

now a-lion, now a-tree, now will-be a-bristling boar.

Hi iaculo pisces, illi capiuntur ab hamis:

These with-a-spear fish, those are-caught by hooks:

hos cava contento retia fune trahunt.

these hollow with-a-taut nets rope drag.

760

765 Nec tibi conveniet cunctos modus unus ad annos:

Nor for-you will-suit all a-way one for years:

longius insidias cerva videbit anus.

further the-traps the-doe will-see old.

Si doctus videare rudi, petulansve pudenti,

If learned you-seem to-a-raw, or-forward to-a-modest,

diffidet miserae protinus illa sibi.

will-distrust wretched at-once she herself.

Inde fit, ut quae se timuit committere honesto,

Thence it-comes, that she-who herself feared to-entrust to-a-worthy-man,

770 vilis ad amplexus inferioris eat.

cheap to the-embraces of-a-lesser goes.

Pars superat coepti, pars est exhausta laboris.

A-part remains of-the-begun, a-part is finished task.

Hic teneat nostras ancora iacta rates.

Here let-hold our the-anchor cast ships.

BOOK II

II.1 • THE HARDER HALF

Ovid calls for the paean: the prey is in the net. But winning a woman was chance, and keeping her is the work of art, so he asks Venus and Erato for help. Love is light and has wings, and setting a limit to him is the hard thing.

Dicite 'io Paean!' et 'io' bis dicite 'Paean!'

Say 'io Paean!' and 'io' twice say 'Paean!'

Decidit in casses praeda petita meos;

Has-fallen into the-nets the-prey sought my;

laetus amans donat viridi mea carmina palma,

glad the-lover grants with-a-green my songs palm,

praelata Ascraeo Maeonioque seni.

preferred to-the-Ascraean and-Maeonian old-man.

Talis ab armiferis Priameïus hospes Amyclis

5

Such from arms-bearing the-son-of-Priam guest Amyclae

candida cum rapta coniuge vela dedit;

white with a-stolen wife sails gave;

talis erat qui te curru victore ferebat,

such was he-who you in-a-car victorious carried,

vecta peregrinis Hippodamia rotis.

borne on-foreign Hippodamia wheels.

Quid properas, iuvenis? mediis tua pinus in undis

Why do-you-hurry, young-man? in-mid your pine amid waves

navigat, et longe quem peto portus abest.

10

sails, and far which I-seek the-harbor is-away.

Non satis est venisse tibi me vate puellam:

Not enough it-is to-have-come to-you me the-bard a-girl:

arte mea capta est, arte tenenda mea est.

by-art my caught she-was, by-art to-be-kept my she-is.

Nec minor est virtus, quam quaerere, parta tueri:

Nor less is the-merit, than to-seek, what-is-won to-keep:

casus inest illic; hoc erit artis opus.

chance is-in there; this will-be of-art the-work.

15 Nunc mihi, siquando, puer et Cytherea, favete,

Now to-me, if-ever, boy and Cytherea, be-favorable,

nunc Erato, nam tu nomen amoris habes.

now Erato, for you the-name of-love have.

Magna paro, quas possit Amor remanere per artes,

Great-things I-plan, by-which may-be-able Love to-stay through arts,

dicere, tam vasto pervagus orbe puer.

to-tell, over-so vast a-roaming world a-boy.

Et levis est, et habet geminas, quibus avolet, alas:

And light he-is, and has twin, with-which he-may-fly-off, wings:

20 difficile est illis inposuisse modum.

hard it-is on-them to-have-set a-limit.

II.2 • DAEDALUS AND ICARUS

To show that even a winged thing can be held, Ovid tells the escape from Crete at length: Daedalus begging Minos for passage home, then building the wings, fitting them to his son, and warning him to fly the middle course. Icarus climbs too high, the wax melts, and his father calls his name over the water that now bears it.

Hospitis effugio praestruxerat omnia Minos:

Against-his-guest's escape had-barred everything Minos:

audacem pinnis repperit ille viam.

a-daring with-wings found he way.

Daedalus ut clausit conceptum crimine matris

Daedalus when had-shut-up the-conceived by-the-sin of-bis-mother

semibovemque virum semivirumque bovem,

and-the-half-bull man and-the-half-man bull,

‘Sit modus exilio,’ dixit ‘iustissime Minos:

25

‘Let-there-be an-end to-exile,’ he-said ‘most-just Minos:

accipiat cineres terra paterna meos.

let-receive the-ashes the-land of-the-fathers my.

Et quoniam in patria, fatis agitatus iniquis,

And since in my-country, by-fates driven unjust,

vivere non potui, da mihi posse mori.

to-live not I-could, grant to-me to-be-able to-die.

Da reditum puero, senis est si gratia vilis:

Grant return to-the-boy, of-an-old-man is if the-favor cheap:

si non vis puero parcere, parce seni.’

30

if not you-wish the-boy to-spare, spare the-old-man.’

Dixerat haec; sed et haec et multo plura licebat

He-had-said these-things; but both these and by-much more he-might

dicere: regressus non dabat ille viro.

to-say: a-return not was-giving he to-the-man.

Quod simul ut sensit, ‘nunc, nunc, o Daedale,’ dixit:

Which as-soon as he-perceived, ‘now, now, o Daedalus,’ he-said:

‘Materiam, qua sis ingeniosus, habes.

‘Matter, in-which you-may-be inventive, you-have.

Possidet et terras et possidet aequora Minos:

35

He-holds both lands and he-holds seas Minos:

nec tellus nostrae nec patet unda fugae.

neither earth to-our nor lies-open wave flight.

Restat iter caeli: caelo temptabimus ire.

Remains the-road of-the-sky: by-the-sky we-shall-try to-go.

Da veniam coepto, Iupiter alte, meo:

Grant pardon to-the-attempt, Jupiter on-high, my:

non ego sidereas adfecto tangere sedes:

not I the-starry aim to-touch seats:

40 qua fugiam dominum, nulla, nisi ista, via est.

by-which I-may-flee my-master, no, but that, way is.

Per Styga detur iter, Stygias transnabimus undas;

Through Styx let-be-given a-road, Stygian we-shall-swim waves;

sunt mihi naturae iura novanda meae.

are by-me of-nature the-laws to-be-made-new my.

Ingenium mala saepe movent: quis crederet umquam

Genius troubles often stir: who would-believe ever

aërias hominem carpere posse vias?

airy that-a-man to-tread could ways?

45 Remigium volucrum disponit in ordine pinnas,

As-oarage of-birds he-sets in order feathers,

et leve per lini vincula nectit opus,

and the-light through of-flax bindings he-ties work,

imaque pars ceris adstringitur igne solutis,

and-the-lowest part with-wax is-bound by-fire melted,

finitusque novae iam labor artis erat.

and-finished of-the-new now the-work art was.

Tractabat ceramque puer pinnasque renidens,

Was-handling both-the-wax the-boy and-the-feathers beaming,

50 nescius haec umeris arma parata suis.

not-knowing these for-shoulders wings prepared his-own.

Cui pater 'his' inquit 'patria est adeunda carinis,

To-whom his-father 'by-these' says 'our-country is to-be-reached keels,

hac nobis Minos effugiendus ope.

by-this by-us Minos is-to-be-escaped means.

Aëra non potuit Minos, alia omnia clausit;

The-air not could Minos, other-things all be-shut;

quem licet, inventis aëra rumpe meis.

which is-allowed, with-inventions the-air cleave my.

Sed tibi non virgo Tegeaea comesque Bootae

55

But by-you not the-maiden Tegeaeon and-the-comrade of-Bootes

ensiger Orion aspiciendus erit:

the-sword-bearing Orion to-be-looked-at will-be:

me pinnis sectare datis; ego praeuius ibo:

me with-wings follow given; I in-front shall-go:

sit tua cura sequi; me duce tutus eris.

let-be your care to-follow; me leading safe you-will-be.

Nam sive aetherias vicino sole per auras

For whether the-upper with-the-near sun through breezes

ibimus, impatiens cera calor is erit:

60

we-shall-go, impatient the-wax of-heat will-be:

sive humiles propiore freto iactabimus alas,

or-if low with-the-nearer sea we-shall-beat wings,

mobilis aequoreis pinna madescet aquis.

the-moving with-the-sea's feather will-grow-wet waters.

Inter utrumque vola; ventos quoque, nate, timeto,

Between both fly; the-winds too, son, fear,

quaque ferent auras, vela secunda dato.

and-where shall-bear the-breezes, sails following give.

Dum monet, aptat opus puero, monstratque moveri,

65

While he-warns, he-fits the-work on-the-boy, and-shows to-be-moved,

erudit infirmas ut sua mater aves.

he-trains(-him) weak as her-own the-mother birds.

Inde sibi factas umeris accommodat alas,

Then for-himself made to-shoulders he-fits the-wings,

perque novum timide corpora librat iter.

and-along the-new timidly his-body he-poses way.

Iamque volaturus parvo dedit oscula nato,

And-now about-to-fly to-his-little he-gave kisses son,

70 nec patriae lacrimas continuere genae.

nor a-father's the-tears held-back cheeks.

Monte minor collis, campis erat altior aquis:

Than-a-mountain lower a-hill, than-plains was higher level:

hinc data sunt miserae corpora bina fugae.

from-here given were to-the-wretched bodies two flight.

Et movet ipse suas, et nati respicit alas

Both moves he-himself his-own, and of-the-son looks-back-at the-wings

Daedalus, et cursus sustinet usque suos.

Daedalus, and the-course holds always his-own.

75 Iamque novum delectat iter, positoque timore

And-now the-new delights the-way, and-with-laid-aside fear

Icarus audaci fortius arte volat.

Icarus with-a-bold more-boldly art flies.

Hos aliquis, tremula dum captat arundine pisces,

These someone, with-a-quivering while he-catches rod fish,

vidit, et inceptum dextra reliquit opus.

saw, and the-begun with-his-hand left work.

Iam Samos a laeva (fuerant Naxosque relictæ

Now Samos on the-left (had-been both-Naxos left-behind

80 et Paros et Clario Delos amata deo)

and Paros and by-the-Clarian Delos loved god)

dextra Lebinthos erat silvisque umbrosa Calymne

on-the-right Lebinthos was and-with-woods shady Calymne

cinctaque piscosis Astypalaea vadis,

and-girt with-fishy Astypalaea shallows,

cum puer, incautis nimium temerarius annis,

when the-boy, in-his-beedless too rash years,

altius egit iter, deseruitque patrem.

higher drove his-course, and-abandoned his-father.

Vincla labant, et cera deo propiore liquescit,

The-bonds slip, and the-wax with-the-god nearer melts,

nec tenues ventos brachia mota tenent.

nor thin the-winds his-arms moved hold.

Territus a summo despexit in aequora caelo:

Terrified from the-highest he-looked-down onto the-seas sky:

nox oculis pavidio venit oborta metu.

night on-his-eyes from-quaking came risen fear.

Tabuerant cerae: nudos quatit ille lacertos,

Had-melted the-waxes: bare he-shakes he arms,

et trepidat nec, quo sustineatur, habet.

and he-trembles and-not, by-what he-may-be-beld-up, he-has.

Decidit, atque cadens 'pater, o pater, auferor!' inquit,

He-falls, and falling 'father, o father, I-am-carried-away!' he-says,

clausurunt virides ora loquentis aquae.

closed green the-mouth of-him-speaking waters.

At pater infelix, nec iam pater, 'Icare!' clamat,

But the-father unhappy, and-no longer a-father, 'Icarus!' cries,

'Icare,' clamat 'ubi es, quoque sub axe volas?'

'Icarus,' he-cries 'where are-you, and-which under sky do-you-fly?'

'Icare' clamabat, pinnas aspexit in undis.

'Icarus' he-was-crying, the-feathers he-caught-sight-of in the-waves.

Ossa tegit tellus: aequora nomen habent.

The-bones covers the-earth: the-seas the-name have.

Non potuit Minos hominis conpscere pinnas;

Not could Minos of-a-man to-check the-wings;

85

90

95

ipse deum volucrem detinuisse paro.

I-myself a-god winged to-hold-back undertake.

II.3 • NO MAGIC — BE WORTH LOVING

Philters and Thessalian herbs do nothing but derange. To be loved, be lovable: beauty is a brittle good that time thins away, so add the gifts of the mind, and learn both languages. Ulysses was not handsome but eloquent, and Calypso kept asking for the fall of Troy; a wave washed away the Troy he drew on the shore.

Fallitur, Haemonias siquis decurrit ad artes,

He-is-mistaken, Haemonian if-anyone runs to arts,

100 datque quod a teneri fronte revellit equi.

and-gives what from a-tender the-forehead he-tears colt.

Non facient, ut vivat amor, Medeïdes herbae

Not will-bring-it-about, that lives love, Medean herbs

mixtaque cum magicis nenia Marsa sonis.

and-mixed with magic the-chant Marsian sounds.

Phasias Aesoniden, Circe tenuisset Ulixem,

The-Phasian the-son-of-Aeson, Circe would-have-held Ulysses,

si modo servari carmine posset amor.

if only to-be-kept by-a-spell could love.

105 Nec data profuerint pallentia philtra puellis:

Nor given will-have-helped pale love-potions to-girls:

philtra nocent animis, vimque furoris habent.

potions barm minds, and-the-force of-madness they-have.

Sit procul omne nefas; ut ameris, amabilis esto:

Let-be far every wrong; that you-be-loved, lovable be:

quod tibi non facies solave forma dabit:

which to-you not the-face or-alone beauty will-give:

sis licet antiquo Nireus adamatus Homero,

be-you though by-ancient a-Nireus beloved Homer,

Naiadumque tener crimine raptus Hylas,

and-of-the-Naiads a-tender by-the-crime snatched Hylas,

110

ut dominam teneas, nec te mirere relictum,

that your-lady you-may-hold, and-not yourself wonder abandoned,

ingenii dotes corporis adde bonis.

of-mind the-gifts to-the-body's add goods.

Forma bonum fragile est, quantumque accedit ad annos

Beauty a-good brittle is, and-however-much it-adds to years

fit minor, et spatio carpitur ipsa suo.

it-becomes less, and by-time is-plucked itself its-own.

Nec violae semper nec hiantia lilia florent,

Neither violets always nor gaping lilies bloom,

115

et riget amissa spina relictæ rosa.

and stands-stiff with-the-lost the-thorn left rose.

Et tibi iam venient cani, formose, capilli,

And to-you soon will-come white, handsome-one, hairs,

iam venient rugae, quae tibi corpus arent.

soon will-come wrinkles, which for-you the-body will-plow.

Iam molire animum, qui duret, et adstrue formae:

Now build a-mind, which may-last, and add-it to-beauty:

solus ad extremos permanet ille rogos.

alone to the-last endures it the-pyres.

120

Nec levis ingenuas pectus coluisse per artes

Nor a-slight the-liberal the-mind to-have-trained through arts

cura sit et linguas edidicisse duas.

a-care let-be and languages to-have-learned two.

Non formosus erat, sed erat facundus Ulixes,

Not handsome he-was, but he-was eloquent Ulysses,

et tamen aequoreas torsit amore deas.

and yet the-sea's be-tormented with-love goddesses.

125 A quotiens illum doluit properare Calypso,

Ab how-often at-him grieved that-be-hastened Calypso,

remigioque aptas esse negavit aquas!

and-for-rowing fit to-be she-denied the-waters!

Haec Troiae casus iterumque iterumque rogabat:

She of-Troy the-fall again and-again asked:

ille referre aliter saepe solebat idem.

he to-tell otherwise often used the-same.

Litore constiterant: illic quoque pulchra Calypso

On-the-shore they-had-stood: there too fair Calypso

130 exigit Odrysii fata cruenta ducis.

demands of-the-Odrysian the-fate bloody chief.

Ille levi virga (virgam nam forte tenebat)

He with-a-light rod (a-rod for by-chance he-held)

quod rogat, in spisso litore pingit opus.

what she-asks, on the-firm shore he-draws the-work.

'Haec' inquit 'Troia est' (muros in litore fecit):

'This' he-says 'Troy is' (walls on the-shore he-made):

'Hic tibi sit Simois; haec mea castra puta.

'Here for-you let-be Simois; these my camp suppose.

135 Campus erat' (campumque facit), 'quem caede Dolonis

A-plain there-was' (and-a-plain he-makes), 'which with-the-blood of-Dolon

sparsimus, Haemonios dum vigil optat equos.

we-sprinkled, the-Haemonian while a-watcher longs-for horses.

Illic Sithonii fuerant tentoria Rhesi:

There of-the-Sithonian had-been the-tents Rhesus:

hac ego sum captis nocte revectus equis.'

by-this I was with-captured night carried-back horses.'

Pluraque pingebat, subitus cum Pergama fluctus

And-more he-was-drawing, a-sudden when Pergama a-wave

abstulit et Rhesi cum duce castra suo.

swept-away and of-Rhesus with the-chief the-camp his-own.

140

Tum dea 'quas' inquit 'fidas tibi credis ituro,

Then the-goddess 'which' says 'trusty for-you you-think about-to-go,

perdiderint undae nomina quanta, vides?'

have-destroyed the-waves names how-great, you-see?'

Ergo age, fallaci timide confide figurae,

So come, in-a-deceiving warily trust shape,

quisquis es, aut aliquid corpore pluris habe.

whoever you-are, or something than-the-body of-more have.

II.4 • GENTLENESS, NOT QUARRELS

Indulgence wins minds; harshness makes hatred, as men hate the hawk and the wolf but spare the swallow. Leave quarrels to married couples: a mistress should hear what she likes. Ovid adds that he writes for the poor; since a man with money needs no art — and admits he once mussed his mistress's hair in anger and paid for a tunic he denies tearing.

Dextera praecipue capit indulgentia mentes;

Skillful especially wins indulgence minds;

145

asperitas odium saevaue bella movet.

harshness hatred and-savage wars stirs.

Odimus accipitrem, quia vivit semper in armis,

We-hate the-hawk, because it-lives always in arms,

et pavidum solitos in pecus ire lupos.

and the-timid accustomed on flock to-go wolves.

At caret insidiis hominum, quia mitis, hirundo,

But is-free-from the-snares of-men, because gentle, the-swallow,

150 quasque colat turres, Chaonis ales habet.

and-which she-may-haunt towers, the-Chaonian bird has.

Este procul, lites et amarae proelia linguae:

Be far-off, quarrels and of-a-bitter the-battles tongue:

dulcibus est verbis mollis alendus amor.

with-sweet is words tender to-be-fed love.

Lite fugent nuptaeque viros nuptasque mariti,

By-quarrel let-drive-off both-wives husbands and-wives the-husbands,

inque vicem credant res sibi semper agi;

and-in turn let-them-think a-suit against-them always is-brought;

155 hoc decet uxores; dos est uxoria lites:

this suits wives; a-dowry is a-wife's quarrels:

audiat optatos semper amica sonos.

let-bear longed-for always your-mistress sounds.

Non legis iussu lectum venistis in unum:

Not of-law by-the-bidding a-bed you-have-come into one:

fungitur in vobis munere legis amor.

performs in you-two the-office of-law love.

Blanditias molles auremque iuvantia verba

Coaxings soft and-the-ear pleasing words

160 adfer, ut adventu laeta sit illa tuo.

bring, that at-the-coming glad may-be she your.

Non ego divitibus venio praeceptor amandi:

Not I to-the-rich come a-teacher of-loving:

nil opus est illi, qui dabit, arte mea;

no need is to-him, who will-give, of-art my;

secum habet ingenium, qui, cum libet, 'accipe' dicit;

with-himself he-has genius, who, when he-pleases, 'take-it' says;

cedimus: inventis plus placet ille meis.

we-yield: than-inventions more pleases he my.

Pauperibus vates ego sum, quia pauper amavi;

To-the-poor a-bard I am, because poor I-loved;

cum dare non possem munera, verba dabam.

when to-give not I-could gifts, words I-gave.

Pauper amet caute: timeat maledicere pauper,

Let-the-poor love warily: let-him-fear to-speak-ill the-poor,

multaque divitibus non patienda ferat.

and-many-things by-the-rich not to-be-borne let-him-bear.

Me memini iratum dominae turbasse capillos:

Me I-remember angry of-my-lady to-have-tumbled the-hair:

haec mihi quam multos abstulit ira dies!

this from-me how many took anger days!

Nec puto, nec sensi tunicam laniasse; sed ipsa

Neither I-think, nor I-felt the-tunic to-have-torn; but she-herself

dixerat, et pretio est illa redempta meo.

had-said-so, and at-a-price was it made-good my.

At vos, si sapitis, vestri peccata magistri

But you, if you-are-wise, of-your the-faults teacher

effugite, et culpaе damna timeate meae.

escape, and of-the-fault the-losses fear my.

Proelia cum Parthis, cum culta pax sit amica,

Battles with Parthians, with a-refined peace let-be your-mistress,

et iocus, et causas quicquid amoris habet.

and jest, and causes whatever of-love has.

165

170

175

If she is cold, endure; a bough bends by yielding and breaks by force, and Milanion carried the nets for Atalanta. So agree with whatever she says, lose at dice on purpose, hold her parasol and her mirror, and warm her hand, as Hercules held a work-basket. Come early when bidden, and whenever she calls, in heat or snow.

Si nec blanda satis, nec erit tibi comis amanti,

If neither coaxing enough, nor she-shall-be to-you kind loving,

perfer et obdura: postmodo mitis erit.

bear-it and hold-out: presently gentle she-will-be.

Flectitur obsequio curvatus ab arbore ramus:

Is-bent by-yielding bowed from the-tree a-bough:

180 frangis, si vires experire tuas.

you-break-it, if the-strength you-shall-try your.

Obsequio tranantur aquae: nec vincere possis

By-yielding are-swum-across waters: nor to-beat could-you

flumina, si contra, quam rapit unda, nates.

rivers, if against, (the-way)-which sweeps the-wave, you-swim.

Obsequium tigresque domat Numidasque leones;

Compliance both-tigers tames and-Numidian lions;

rustica paulatim taurus aratra subit.

the-rustic by-degrees the-bull plow submits-to.

185 Quid fuit asperius Nonacrina Atalanta?

What was rougher than-the-Nonacrian Atalanta?

Succubuit meritis trux tamen illa viri.

She-yielded to-the-deserts fierce yet she of-a-man.

Saepe suos casus nec mitia facta puellae

Often his-own misfortunes and-not gentle deeds of-the-girl

flesse sub arboribus Milaniona ferunt;

to-have-wept beneath trees Milanion they-say;

saepe tulit iusso fallacia retia collo,

often he-bore on-a-bidden treacherous nets neck,

saepe fera torvos cuspidē fixit apros:

often with-a-savage grim spear he-pierced boars:

sensit et Hylaei contentum saucius arcum:

he-felt too of-Hylaeus the-drawn wounded bow:

sed tamen hoc arcu notior alter erat.

but still than-this bow better-known another was.

Non te Maenalias armatum scandere silvas,

Not you the-Maenalian armed to-climb woods,

nec iubeo collo retia ferre tuo:

nor do-I-bid on-a-neck nets to-carry your:

pectora nec missis iubeo praebere sagittis;

your-breast nor to-flying do-I-bid to-offer arrows;

artis erunt cauto mollia iussa meae.

of-the-art will-be for-a-cautious gentle the-commands my.

Cede repugnantī: cedendo victor abibis:

Yield to-her-resisting: by-yielding a-victor you-will-go-off:

fac modo, quas partes illa iubebit, agas.

see-to-it only, which parts she shall-bid, you-play.

Arguet, arguito; quicquid probat illa, probato;

She-will-blame, blame; whatever approves she, approve;

quod dicet, dicas; quod negat illa, neges.

what she-shall-say, say; what denies she, deny.

Riserit, adride; si flebit, flere memento;

She-shall-laugh, laugh-with-her; if she-shall-weep, to-weep remember;

imponat leges vultibus illa tuis.

let-lay laws on-the-looks she your.

Seu ludet, numerosque manu iactabit eburnos,

Or-if she-plays, and-the-numbers with-her-hand she-shall-throw ivory,

190

195

200

tu male iactato, tu male iacta dato:

you badly throw, you badly the-throws give:

205 seu iacies talos, victam ne poena sequatur,

or-if you-throw the-dice, the-beaten lest a-forfeit follow,

damnosi facito stent tibi saepe canes:

the-ruinous see-to-it stand for-you often dogs:

sive latrocinii sub imagine calculus ibit,

or-if of-brigandage under the-likeness the-piece shall-go,

fac pereat vitreo miles ab hoste tuus.

see-to-it perishes by-a-glass the-soldier from foe your.

Ipsae tene distenta suis umbracula virgis,

Yourselves bold spread by-their the-parasol ribs,

210 ipse fac in turba, qua venit illa, locum.

yourself make in the-crowd, where comes she, room.

Nec dubita tereti scamnum producere lecto,

And-not hesitate to-a-polished a-stool to-bring couch,

et tenero soleam deme vel adde pedi.

and from-a-tender the-sandal take-off or put-on foot.

Saepe etiam dominae, quamvis horrebis et ipse,

Often too of-your-lady, although you-will-shiver even yourself,

algenti manus est calfacienda sinu.

chilled the-hand is to-be-warmed at-your-breast.

215 Nec tibi turpe puta (quamvis sit turpe, placebit),

And-not for-you shameful think (although it-be shameful, it-will-please),

ingenua speculum sustinuisse manu.

with-a-free-born the-mirror to-have-held hand.

Ille, fatigata praebendo monstra noverca

He, worn-out by-supplying monsters his-stepmother

qui meruit caelum, quod prior ipse tulit,

who earned the-sky, which before he-himself bore,

inter Ioniacas calathum tenuisse puellas

among Ionian a-work-basket to-have-held girls

creditur, et lanas excoluisse rudes.

is-believed, and wools to-have-worked raw.

220

Paruit imperio dominae Tirynthius heros:

Obeded the-command of-a-mistress the-Tirynthian hero:

i nunc et dubita ferre, quod ille tulit.

go now and hesitate to-bear, what he bore.

Iussus adesse foro, iussa maturius hora

Bidden to-attend at-the-forum, than-the-bidden earlier hour

fac semper venias, nec nisi serus abi.

see-to-it always you-come, and-not unless late depart.

Occurras aliquo, tibi dixerit: omnia differ,

225

That-you-meet-her somewhere, to-you she-shall-say: everything put-off,

curre, nec inceptum turba moretur iter.

run, and-not the-begun let-the-crowd delay journey.

Nocte domum repetens epulis perfuncta redibit:

By-night home returning from-a-feast finished she-will-come-back:

tum quoque pro servo, si vocat illa, veni.

then too instead-of a-slave, if calls she, come.

Rure erit, et dicet 'venias': Amor odit inertes:

In-the-country she-will-be, and will-say 'come': Love hates the-idle:

si rota defuerit, tu pede carpe viam.

230

if a-wheel shall-fail, you on-foot take the-road.

Nec grave te tempus sitiensque Canicula tardet,

Nor heavy you weather and-the-thirsty Dog-star delay,

nec via per iactas candida facta nives.

nor the-road by drifted white made snows.

Love is a kind of soldiering: cold nights, long roads, rain out of the sky, and the bare ground to lie on. Come down by the roof or a high window if the door is barred, since the danger itself is a pledge to her. Then win the household — greet the slaves by name, give a slave and a maid a small present on their festival days — and send small gifts from the country rather than expensive ones.

Militiae species amor est; discedite, segnes:

Of-soldiering a-kind love is; depart, sluggish:

non sunt haec timidis signa tuenda viris.

not are these by-timid the-standards to-be-guarded men.

235 Nox et hiems longaeque viae saevique dolores

Night and winter and-long roads and-cruel pains

mollibus his castris et labor omnis inest.

in-soft these camp and toil all is-in.

Saepe ferēs imbrem caelesti nube solutum,

Often you-will-bear rain from-a-heavenly cloud loosed,

frigidus et nuda saepe iacebis humo.

cold and on-bare often you-will-lie ground.

Cynthius Admeti vaccas pavisce Pheraei

The-Cynthian of-Admetus the-cows to-have-pastured of-Pherae

240 fertur, et in parva delituisse casa.

is-said, and in a-small to-have-hidden but.

Quod Phoebum decuit, quem non decet? exue fastus,

What Phoebus became, whom not becomes-it? put-off pride,

curam mansuri quisquis amoris habes.

a-care of-a-lasting whoever love you-have.

Si tibi per tutum planumque negabitur ire,

If to-you through a-safe and-level shall-be-denied to-go,

- atque erit opposita ianua fulta sera,
and there-shall-be with-a-set-across the-door propped bar,
- at tu per praeceps tecto delabere aperto: 245
then you through the-steep by-a-roof glide-down open:
- det quoque furtivas alta fenestra vias.
let-give too stealthy a-high window ways.
- Laeta erit, et causam tibi se sciet esse pericli;
Glad she-will-be, and the-cause to-you herself she-will-know to-be of-danger;
- hoc dominae certi pignus amoris erit.
this to-your-lady of-sure a-pledge love will-be.
- Saepe tua poteras, Leandre, carere puella:
Often your you-could, Leander, to-do-without girl:
- transnabas, animum nosset ut illa tuum. 250
you-swam-across, the-heart she-might-know that she your.
- Nec pudor ancillas, ut quaeque erit ordine prima,
Nor a-shame the-maids, as each shall-be in-rank first,
- nec tibi sit servos demeruisse pudor.
nor to-you let-be the-slaves to-have-won-over a-shame.
- Nomine quemque suo (nulla est iactura) saluta,
By-name each his-own (no is the-loss) greet,
- iunge tuis humiles, ambitiose, manus.
join to-your humble, ambitious-one, hands.
- Sed tamen et servo (levis est inpensa) roganti 255
But still even to-a-slave (slight is the-outlay) asking
- porrige Fortunae munera parva die:
hold-out of-Fortune gifts small on-the-day:
- porrige et ancillae, qua poenas luce pependit
hold-out also to-the-maid, on-which penalties day paid
- lusa maritali Gallica veste manus.
tricked by-a-matron's the-Gallic dress band.

Fac plebem, mihi crede, tuam; sit semper in illa

Make the-commons, me believe, yours; let-be always among them

260 ianitor et thalami qui iacet ante fores.

the-doorkeeper and of-the-chamber who lies before the-doors.

Nec dominam iubeo pretioso munere dones:

Nor your-lady do-I-bid with-a-costly gift you-present:

parva, sed e parvis callidus apta dato.

small-things, but out-of small shrewd fitting give.

Dum bene dives ager, cum rami pondere nutant,

While well rich the-field, when the-boughs with-weight nod,

adferat in calatho rustica dona puer.

let-bring in a-basket country gifts a-boy.

265 Rure suburbano poteris tibi dicere missa,

From-a-farm suburban you-can for-yourself to-say sent,

illa vel in Sacra sint licet emptia via.

they even on the-Sacred be though bought Way.

Adferat aut uvas, aut quas Amaryllis amabat —

Let-him-bring either grapes, or which Amaryllis loved

at nunc castaneas non amat illa nuces.

but now chestnut not loves she nuts.

Quin etiam turdoque licet missaque columba

Nay even both-by-a-thrush you-may and-by-a-sent dove

270 te memorem dominae testificare tuae.

yourself mindful of-the-lady attest your.

Turpiter his emitur spes mortis et orba senectus.

Basely by-these is-bought the-hope of-death and childless old-age.

A, pereant, per quos munera crimen habent!

Ah, let-them-perish, through whom gifts a-reproach have!

Poems win compliments and nothing else: this is a golden age in the literal sense, and Homer himself would be shown the door empty-handed. Still, a very few girls are learned and another set wish they were, so write for both. And whatever you meant to do anyway, arrange for her to ask you for it.

Quid tibi praecipiam teneros quoque mittere versus?

Why to-you should-I-teach tender too to-send verses?

Ei mihi, non multum carmen honoris habet.

Ab me, not much a-poem of-honor has.

Carmina laudantur, sed munera magna petuntur:

Poems are-praised, but gifts great are-sought:

dummodo sit dives, barbarus ipse placet.

provided he-be rich, a-barbarian himself pleases.

Aurea sunt vere nunc saecula: plurimus auro

Golden are truly now the-ages: most-of-all by-gold

venit honos: auro conciliatur amor.

comes honor: by-gold is-won love.

Ipsa licet venias Musis comitatus, Homere,

Yourself though you-come by-the-Muses attended, Homer,

si nihil attuleris, ibis, Homere, foras.

if nothing you-bring, you-will-go, Homer, outdoors.

Sunt tamen et doctae, rarissima turba, puellae;

There-are however also learned, a-rarest crowd, girls;

altera non doctae turba, sed esse volunt.

another not learned crowd, but to-be they-wish.

Utraque laudetur per carmina: carmina lector

Each let-be-praised through poems: the-poems the-reader

commendet dulci qualiacumque sono;

let-commend with-a-sweet of-whatever-kind sound;

275

280

285 his ergo aut illis vigilatum carmen in ipsas
to-these therefore or to-those a-night-long poem for themselves

forsitan exigui muneris instar erit.

perhaps of-a-slight gift the-worth will-be.

At quod eris per te facturus, et utile credis,

But what you-are through yourself about-to-do, and useful you-think,

id tua te facito semper amica roget.

that your of-you see-to-it always mistress asks.

Libertas alicui fuerit promissa tuorum:

Freedom to-someone shall-have-been promised of-your-slaves:

290 hanc tamen a domina fac petat ille tua:

this still from the-lady see-to-it seeks he your:

si poenam servo, si vincula saeva remittis,

if punishment to-a-slave, if fetters cruel you-remit,

quod facturus eras, debeat illa tibi:

what about-to-do you-were, let-owe she to-you:

utilitas tua sit, titulus donetur amicae:

the-advantage your let-be, the-credit let-be-given to-the-mistress:

perde nihil, partes illa potentis agat.

lose nothing, the-part she of-one-in-power let-play.

Make her think you are dazzled. Praise whatever she wears, admire her dancing and her singing, and praise the love-making itself— even a Medusa turns gentle to a lover who does. Only do not let the acting show, since art helps while it is hidden and shames you when it is caught.

Sed te, cuicumque est retinendae cura puellae,

295

But you, to-whomever is of-keeping the-care a-girl,

attonitum forma fac putet esse sua.

astounded by-the-beauty see-to-it she-may-think to-be her-own.

Sive erit in Tyriis, Tyrios laudabis amictus:

Whether she-shall-be in Tyrian, Tyrian you-will-praise robes:

sive erit in Cois, Coa decere puta.

whether she-shall-be in Coan, Coan to-suit think.

Aurata est? ipso tibi sit pretiosior auro;

Gilded is-she? than-the-very to-you let-her-be more-precious gold;

gausapa si sumpsit, gausapa sumpta proba.

300

frieze if she-has-put-on, the-frieze put-on approve.

Astiterit tunicata, 'moves incendia' clama,

She-shall-have-stood in-a-tunic, 'you-stir fires' cry,

sed timida, caveat frigora, voce roga.

but with-an-anxious, let-her-beware chills, voice beg.

Conpositum discrimen erit, discrimina lauda:

Arranged the-parting shall-be, the-partings praise:

torserit igne comam, torte capille, place.

she-shall-have-curled with-fire her-hair, o-curled hair, be-pleasing.

Brachia saltantis, vocem mirare canentis,

305

The-arms of-her-dancing, the-voice admire of-her-singing,

et, quod desierit, verba querentis habe.

and, that she-has-stopped, the-words of-one-complaining have.

Ipsos concubitus, ipsum venerere licebit

The-very embraces, the-very-thing you-may-worship it-will-be-allowed

quod iuvat, et quae dat gaudia voce notes.

which pleases, and what she-gives joys with-your-voice you-may-mark.

Ut fuerit torva violentior illa Medusa,

Though she-be than-grim more-violent she Medusa,

310 fiet amatori lenis et aequa suo.

she-will-become to-the-lover gentle and fair her-own.

Tantum, ne pateas verbis simulator in illis,

Only, that-you-not appear words a-pretender in those,

effice, nec vultu destrue dicta tuo.

bring-it-about, and-not with-the-face undo what-you-said your.

Si latet, ars prodest: adfert deprensa pudorem,

If it-lies-hidden, art profits: brings caught shame,

atque adimit merito tempus in omne fidem.

and takes-away deservedly time for all trust.

II.9 • WHEN SHE IS ILL

Autumn's unsettled air brings on listlessness, and a sick mistress is an opportunity for devotion. Nurse her with your own hands, weep where she can see it, tell her the lucky dreams you have had, and let the old woman come with her sulfur and eggs. But keep a limit: do not starve her, and leave the mixing of the bitter medicine to your rival.

315 Saepe sub autumnum, cum formosissimus annus,

Often toward autumn, when most-beautiful the-year,

plenaque purpureo subrubet uva mero,

and-the-full with-purple blushes grape wine,

cum modo frigorebus premimur, modo solvimur aestu,

when now by-chills we-are-pressed, now we-are-melted by-heat,

aëre non certo, corpora languor habet.

the-air-being not steady, our-bodies a-listlessness holds.

Illa quidem valeat; sed si male firma cubarit,

She indeed let-be-well; but if ill firm she-lies-aped,

et vitium caeli senserit aegra sui,

and the-fault of-the-sky she-has-felt sick her-own,

tunc amor et pietas tua sit manifesta puellae,

then love and devotion your let-be plain to-the-girl,

tum sere, quod plena postmodo falce metas.

then sow, what with-a-full afterward sickle you-may-reap.

Nec tibi morosi veniant fastidia morbi,

Nor to-you of-a-peevisb let-come disgusts sickness,

perque tuas fiant, quae sinet ipsa, manus.

and-through your let-be-done, what she-shall-allow herself, hands.

Et videat flentem, nec taedeat oscula ferre,

And let-her-see you-weeping, nor let-it-weary kisses to-bring,

et sicco lacrimas conbibat ore tuas.

and with-a-dry the-tears let-her-drink-up mouth your.

Multa vove, sed cuncta palam; quotiesque libebit,

Many-things vow, but all openly; and-as-often-as it-shall-please,

quae referas illi, somnia laeta vide.

which you-may-report to-her; dreams glad see.

Et veniat, quae lustret anus lectumque locumque,

And let-come, who may-purify an-old-woman both-the-bed and-the-room,

praeferat et tremula sulphur et ova manu.

let-her-carry-before and with-a-shaky sulfur and eggs band.

Omnibus his inerunt gratæ vestigia curæ:

In-all these will-be of-welcome the-traces care:

in tabulas multis haec via fecit iter.

into wills for-many this road has-made a-way.

320

325

330

Nec tamen officiis odium quaeratur ab aegra:

Nor however by-attentions let-hatred be-earned from the-sick-one:

sit suus in blanda sedulitate modus:

let-be its-own in coaxing assiduity a-limit:

335 neve cibo prohibe, nec amari pocula suci

and-not from-food forbid, nor of-bitter the-cups juice

porrige: rivalis misceat illa tuus.

hold-out: a-rival let-mix those your.

II.10 • HABIT, AND A SHORT ABSENCE

Let habit do the work: nothing is stronger, and a new love needs feeding until it is firm. Then, once you are sure of being missed, go away briefly — but briefly, since absence fades a love as well as sharpens it. Menelaus, who left his guest under the same roof as his wife, gets the blame for Helen.

Sed non cui dederas a litore carbasa vento,

But not to-which you-had-given from the-shore sails wind,

utendum, medio cum potiere freto.

is-to-be-used, the-mid when you-shall-hold sea.

Dum novus errat amor, vires sibi colligat usu:

While new wanders love, strength for-itself let-it-gather by-use:

340 si bene nutrieris, tempore firmus erit.

if well you-shall-have-nourished, in-time strong it-will-be.

Quem taurum metuis, vitulum mulcere solebas:

Which bull you-fear, as-a-calf to-stroke you-used:

sub qua nunc recubas arbore, virga fuit:

beneath which now you-recline tree, a-twigg it-was:

nascitur exiguus, sed opes adquiret eundo,

it-is-born small, but strength it-gains by-going,

quaque venit, multas accipit amnis aquas.

and-where it-comes, many takes-in the-river waters.

Fac tibi consuescat: nil aduetudine maius:

345

See-to-it to-you she-grows-used: nothing than-habit greater:

quam tu dum capias, taedia nulla fuge.

whom you while you-win, weariness none shun.

Te semper videat, tibi semper praebeat aures;

You always let-her-see, to-you always let-her-lend ears;

exhibeat vultus noxque diesque tuos.

let-it-show the-face both-night and-day your.

Cum tibi maior erit fiducia, posse requiri,

When to-you greater shall-be the-confidence, to-be-able to-be-missed,

cum procul absenti cura futurus eris,

350

when far to-her-absent a-care about-to-be you-shall-be,

da requiem: requietus ager bene credita reddit,

give a-rest: a-rested field well what-is-entrusted returns,

terraque caelestes arida sorbet aquas.

and-earth the-heavenly dry drinks-in waters.

Phyllida Demophoon praesens moderatius ussit:

Phyllis Demophoon present more-moderately burned:

exarsit velis acrius illa datis.

she-blazed with-sails more-keenly she given.

Penelopen absens sollers torquebat Ulixes;

355

Penelope absent the-crafty tormented Ulysses;

Phylacides aberat, Laodamia, tuus.

The-son-of-Phylacus was-away, Laodamia, your.

Sed mora tuta brevis: lentescent tempore curae,

But a-delay safe is-short: slacken with-time cares,

vanescitque absens et novus intrat amor.

and-fades the-absent and a-new enters love.

Dum Menelaus abest, Helene, ne sola iaceret,
While Menelaus is-away, Helen, that-not alone she-should-lie,

360 hospitis est tepido nocte recepta sinu.
of-her-guest was in-a-warm by-night taken breast.

Quis stupor hic, Menelaë, fuit? tu solus abibas,
What a-folly this, Menelaus, was? you alone were-going-off,
 isdem sub tectis hospes et uxor erant.
the-same beneath roofs a-guest and a-wife were.

Accipitri timidas credis, furiose, columbas?
To-a-hawk timid do-you-entrust, madman, doves?

Plenum montano credis ovile lupo?
A-full to-a-mountain do-you-entrust sheepfold wolf?

365 Nil Helene peccat, nihil hic committit adulter:
Nothing Helen sins, nothing here commits the-adulterer:

quod tu, quod faceret quilibet, ille facit.
what you, what would-do anyone, he does.

Cogis adulterium dando tempusque locumque;
You-force adultery by-giving both-the-time and-the-place;

quid nisi consilio est usa puella tuo?
what but the-counsel has used the-girl your?

Quid faciat? vir abest, et adest non rusticus hospes,
What should-she-do? a-husband is-away, and is-here not a-boorish guest,

370 et timet in vacuo sola cubare toro.
and she-fears in an-empty alone to-lie couch.

Viderit Atrides: Helenen ego crimine solvo:
Let-him-look-to-it the-son-of-Atreus: Helen I of-the-charge acquit:

usa est humani commoditate viri.
used she-has of-an-obliging the-convenience husband.

No boar or lioness is as savage as a woman who finds a rival in her bed: Medea killed her children and Procne became the swallow. So play, but hide it — no gifts another could recognize, no fixed hours, no letter she might read. If it comes out anyway, deny it flatly and make peace in bed. Ovid rejects drugged aphrodisiacs, though he recommends a few plain foods.

Sed neque fulvus aper media tam saevus in ira est,

But neither a-tawny boar mid so savage in rage is,

fulmineo rabidos cum rotat ore canes,

with-his-lightning mad when he-whirls jaw the-bounds,

nec lea, cum catulis lactentibus ubera praebet,

nor a-lioness, when to-her-cubs suckling teats she-offers,

nec brevis ignaro vipera laesa pede,

nor a-short by-an-unwitting viper hurt foot,

femina quam socii deprensa paelice lecti:

a-woman than of-a-shared having-been-caught a-rival bed:

ardet et in vultu pignora mentis habet.

she-burns and in her-face the-pledges of-her-mind has.

In ferrum flammisque ruit, positoque decore

Into steel and-flames she-rushes, and-with-laid-aside dignity

fertur, ut Aonii cornibus icta dei.

she-is-borne, as of-the-Aonian by-the-horns struck god.

Coniugis admissum violataque iura marita est

Of-her-husband the-deed and-the-violated the-rights wedded has

barbara per natos Phasias ulta suos.

the-barbarous through the-sons the-Phasian avenged her-own.

Altera dira parens haec est, quam cernis, hirundo:

Another dread mother this is, whom you-see, the-swallow:

375

380

aspice, signatum sanguine pectus habet.

look, marked with-blood a-breast she-has.

385 Hoc bene compositos, hoc firmos solvit amores;

This well settled, this firm undoes loves;

crimina sunt cautis ista timenda viris.

offenses are by-cautious those to-be-feared men.

Nec mea vos uni damnat censura puellae:

Nor my you to-one condemns censure girl:

di melius! vix hoc nupta tenere potest.

gods better! hardly this a-wife to-keep can.

Ludite, sed furto celetur culpa modesto:

Play, but by-a-theft let-be-hidden the-fault modest:

390 gloria peccati nulla petenda sui est.

glory of-a-sin none to-be-sought its-own is.

Nec dederis munus, cognosse quod altera possit,

Nor should-you-give a-gift, to-have-known which another could,

nec sint nequitiae tempora certa tuae.

nor let-be of-mischief the-times fixed your.

Et, ne te capiat latebris sibi femina notis,

And, lest you she-catch in-hiding-places to-herself a-woman known,

non uno est omnis convenienda loco;

not in-one is every to-be-met place;

395 et quotiens scribes, totas prius ipse tabellas

and as-often-as you-write, whole first yourself the-tablets

inspice: plus multae, quam sibi missa, legunt.

inspect: more many-women, than to-themselves sent, read.

Laesa Venus iusta arma movet, telumque remittit,

Wronged Venus just arms sets-moving, and-the-shaft sends-back,

et, modo quod quæsta est, ipse querare, facit.

and, lately what she-complained has, yourself you-may-complain, she-brings-about.

Dum fuit Atrides una contentus, et illa

While was the-son-of-Atrous with-one content, also she

casta fuit: vitio est improba facta viri.

chaste was: by-the-fault was shameless made husband.

400

Audierat laurumque manu vittasque ferentem

She-had-heard both-the-laurel in-hand and-the-fillets carrying

pro nata Chrysen non valuisse sua:

for the-daughter Chryses not to-have-prevailed his-own:

audierat, Lyrnesi, tuos, abducta, dolores,

she-had-heard, girl-of-Lyrnessus, your, carried-off, sorrows,

bellaque per turpis longius isse moras.

and-that-the-war through shameful longer to-have-gone delays.

Haec tamen audierat: Priameïda viderat ipsa:

405

These however she-had-heard: the-daughter-of-Priam she-had-seen herself:

victor erat praedae praeda pudenda suae.

the-victor was of-the-spoil a-spoil shameful his-own.

Inde Thyestiaden animo thalamoque recepit,

Thence the-son-of-Thyestes into-her-heart and-chamber she-received,

et male peccantem Tyndaris ulta virum.

and ill sinning the-daughter-of-Tyndareus avenged-herself-on husband.

Quae bene celaris, siqua tamen acta patebunt,

Which well you-have-hidden, if-any however deeds shall-come-out,

illa, licet pateant, tu tamen usque nega.

those, though they-be-plain, you still always deny.

410

Tum neque subiectus, solito nec blandior esto:

Then neither submissive, than-usual nor more-coaxing be:

haec animi multum signa nocentis habent:

these of-a-mind much the-marks guilty have:

sed lateri ne parce tuo: pax omnis in uno est;

but the-side not spare your: peace all in one is;

concubitu prior est infitianda venus.

by-embracing the-earlier is to-be-denied love.

415 Sunt, qui praecipiant herbas, satureia, nocentes

There-are, who prescribe herbs, savory, harmful

sumere; iudiciis ista venena meis;

to-take; in-the-judgment those poisons my;

aut piper urticae mordacis semine miscent,

or pepper of-a-nettle biting with-seed they-mix,

tritaque in annoso flava pyrethra mero;

and-ground in aged yellow pellitory wine;

sed dea non patitur sic ad sua gaudia cogi,

but the-goddess not allows thus to her joys to-be-forced,

420 colle sub umbroso quam tenet altus Eryx.

a-hill beneath shady whom holds lofty Eryx.

Candidus, Alcathoi qui mittitur urbe Pelasga,

The-white, of-Alcathous which is-sent from-the-city Pelasgian,

bulbus et, ex horto quae venit, herba salax

bulb and, from the-garden which comes, the-herb lustful

ovaque sumantur, sumantur Hymettia mella,

and-eggs let-be-taken, let-be-taken Hymettian honey,

quasque tulit folio pinus acuta nuces.

and-which has-borne on-its-leaf the-pine sharp nuts.

Erato is called back from magic to the real subject. Where indulgence has made a woman careless, let her fear a rival: a fire banked in ash comes back at a touch of sulfur. But keep the quarrel short, take her weeping into your arms, and make peace in the one way it is made.

Docta, quid ad magicas, Erato, deverteris artes?

425

Learned-one, why to magic, Erato, do-you-turn-aside arts?

Interior curru meta terenda meo est.

The-inner by-the-car the-post to-be-grazed my is.

Qui modo celabas monitu tua crimina nostro,

You-who lately were-hiding by-the-warning your faults our,

flecte iter, et monitu detege furta meo.

bend your-course, and by-the-warning uncover the-thefts my.

Nec levitas culpanda mea est: non semper eodem

Nor fickleness to-be-blamed my is: not always in-the-same

impositos vento panda carina vehit.

430

those-put-aboard wind a-curving keel carries.

Nam modo Threicio Borea, modo currimus Euro,

For now with-the-Thracian North-wind, now we-run with-the-East,

saepe tument Zephyro lintea, saepe Noto.

often swell with-the-West the-sails, often with-the-South.

Aspice, ut in curru modo det fluitantia rector

See, how in a-car now gives loose the-driver

lora, modo admissos arte retentet equos.

the-reins, now the-let-loose with-skill be-holds-back horses.

Sunt quibus ingrate timida indulgentia servit,

435

There-are to-whom thanklessly a-timid indulgence is-a-slave,

et, si nulla subest aemula, languet amor.

and, if no is-underneath a-rival, droops love.

Luxuriant animi rebus plerumque secundis,

Run-riot spirits in-circumstances mostly favorable,

nec facile est aequa commoda mente pati.

nor easy it-is with-an-even good-fortune mind to-endure.

Ut levis absumptis paulatim viribus ignis

As a-light with-spent by-degrees strength a-fire

440 ipse latet, summo canet in igne cinis,

itself hides, on-the-top whitens in the-fire ash,

sed tamen extinctas admoto sulphure flammæ

but still the-quenched with-applied sulfur the-flames

invenit, et lumen, quod fuit ante, redit:

it-finds, and the-light, which was before, returns:

sic, ubi pigra situ securaque pectora torpent,

so, when sluggish with-rust and-untroubled hearts grow-numb,

acribus est stimulis eliciendus amor.

with-sharp is goads to-be-drawn-out love.

445 Fac timeat de te, tepidamque recalface mentem:

See-to-it she-fears about you, and-the-lukewarm heat-again mind:

palleat indicio criminis illa tui;

let-her-turn-pale at-the-report of-the-offense she your;

o quater et quotiens numero comprehendere non est

o four-times and as-often-as by-number to-grasp not is

felicem, de quo laesa puella dolet:

happy, about whom wronged a-girl grieves:

quæ, simul invitas crimen pervenit ad aures,

she-who, as-soon-as unwilling the-charge comes to ears,

450 excidit, et miserae voxque colorque fugit.

swoons, and from-the-wretched both-voice and-color flees.

Ille ego sim, cuius laniet furiosa capillos:

That-one I may-be, whose she-tears frantic hair:

ille ego sim, teneras cui petat ungue genas,
that-one I may-be, tender whose she-attacks with-a-nail cheeks,
 quem videat lacrimans, quem torvis spectet ocellis,
whom she-sees weeping, whom with-grim she-gazes-on eyes,
 quo sine non possit vivere, posse velit.
whom without not she-can to-live, to-be-able she-would-wish.

Si spatium quaeras, breve sit, quo laesa queratur,
If a-space you-ask, short let-it-be, in-which wronged she-complains,
 ne lenta vires colligat ira mora;
lest slow strength should-gather anger by-delay;

candida iamdudum cingantur colla lacertis,
white at-once let-be-encircled the-neck with-arms,
 inque tuos flens est accipienda sinus.
and-into your weeping she-is to-be-received breast.

Oscula da flenti, Veneris da gaudia flenti,
Kisses give to-her-weeping, of-Venus give the-joys to-her-weeping,
 pax erit: hoc uno solvitur ira modo.
peace there-will-be: by-this one is-loosed anger way.

Cum bene saevierit, cum certa videbitur hostis,
When well she-has-raged, when a-sure she-shall-seem enemy,
 tum pete concubitus foedera, mitis erit.
then seek of-embracing the-treaty, gentle she-will-be.

Illic depositis habitat Concordia telis:
There with-laid-down dwells Concord weapons:

illo, crede mihi, Gratia nata loco est.
in-that, believe me, Grace born place was.

Quae modo pugnarunt, iungunt sua rostra columbae,
Which lately have-fought, join their bills doves,
 quarum blanditias verbaque murmur habet.
whose caresses and-words a-cooing has.

455

460

465

Ovid turns to first things: the confused mass, the sky set over the earth, and men wandering the fields until pleasure softened them. What to do they learned from nobody, and Venus did the sweet work without art. Every creature has its mate — so give an angry woman the remedy that is stronger than any physician's.

Prima fuit rerum confusa sine ordine moles,

First was of-things a-confused without order mass,

unaque erat facies sidera, terra, fretum;

and-one was the-look stars, earth, sea;

mox caelum impositum terris, humus aequore cincta est

soon the-sky (was)-set on-lands, the-ground by-sea girt was

470 inque suas partes cessit inane chaos;

and-into its-own parts withdrew the-void chaos;

silva feras, volucres aer accepit habendas,

the-wood the-beasts, the-birds the-air received to-be-held,

in liquida, pisces, delituistis aqua.

in the-flowing, fishes, you-lay-hidden water.

Tum genus humanum solis errabat in agris,

Then the-race human lonely was-wandering in fields,

idque merae vires et rude corpus erat;

and-it sheer strength and a-rough body was;

475 silva domus fuerat, cibus herba, cubilia frondes:

a-wood a-house had-been, food grass, beds leaves:

iamque diu nulli cognitus alter erat.

and-now for-long to-none known another was.

Blanda truces animos fertur mollesse voluptas:

Coaxing fierce hearts is-said to-have-softened pleasure:

constiterant uno femina virque loco;

they-had-halted in-one a-woman and-a-man place;

quid facerent, ipsi nullo didicere magistro:

what they-should-do, themselves with-no learned teacher:

arte Venus nulla dulce peregit opus.

by-art Venus with-no sweet accomplished the-work.

480

Ales habet, quod amet; cum quo sua gaudia iungat,

The-bird has, what it-may-love; with whom her-own joys she-may-join,

invenit in media femina piscis aqua;

finds in the-mid the-female fish water;

cerva parem sequitur, serpens serpente tenetur,

the-doe her-mate follows, a-snake by-a-snake is-held,

haeret adulterio cum cane nexa canis;

clings in-coupling with a-dog bound a-bitch;

laeta salitur ovis: tauro quoque laeta iuvenca est:

glad is-mounted the-ewe: to-a-bull too glad the-beifer is:

485

sustinet inmundum sima capella marem;

endures the-foul the-snub-nosed she-goat mate;

in furias agitantur equae, spatioque remota

into frenzies are-driven mares, and-by-a-space far-removed

per loca dividos amne sequuntur equos.

through places sundered by-a-river they-follow stallions.

Ergo age et iratae medicamina fortia praebe:

So come and to-the-angry remedies strong offer:

illa feri requiem sola doloris habent:

those of-fierce a-rest alone grief have:

490

illa Machaonios superant medicamina sucos:

those Machaonian surpass remedies juices:

his, ubi peccaris, restituendus eris.

by-these, when you-have-sinned, to-be-restored you-will-be.

Apollo appears with his lyre and sends the poet's pupils to the temple whose letters bid each man know himself: play to whatever you have, and neither declaim nor recite your own verses. Then the plain warnings — she will be out when she is in, the door will be shut on the promised night, and you will lie on the ground outside and coax the doorposts.

Haec ego cum canerem, subito manifestus Apollo

These-things I when was-singing, suddenly manifest Apollo

movit inauratae pollice fila lyrae.

moved of-his-gilded with-his-thumb the-strings lyre.

495 In manibus laurus, sacris inducta capillis

In his-bands laurel, on-his-holy laid hair

laurus erat; vates ille videndus adit.

laurel there-was; a-bard that to-be-seen approaches.

Is mihi 'Lascivi' dixit 'praeceptor Amoris,

He to-me 'of-Wanton' said 'teacher Love,

duc, age, discipulos ad mea templa tuos,

lead, come, disciples to my temple your,

est ubi diversum fama celebrata per orbem

there-is where far-and-wide by-report famed through the-world

500 littera, cognosci quae sibi quemque iubet.

an-inscription, to-be-known which to-himself each bids.

Qui sibi notus erit, solus sapienter amabit,

He-who to-himself known shall-be, alone wisely will-love,

atque opus ad vires exiget omne suas.

and a-task to the-strength will-measure every his-own.

Cui faciem natura dedit, spectetur ab illa:

To-whom a-face nature has-given, let-him-be-viewed from it:

- cui color est, umero saepe patente cubet:
to-whom a-complexion is, with-a-shoulder often bared let-him-recline:
- qui sermone placet, taciturna silentia vitet: 505
he-who by-talk pleases, mute silences let-him-shun:
- qui canit arte, canat; qui bibit arte, bibat.
he-who sings with-skill, let-him-sing; he-who drinks with-skill, let-him-drink.
- Sed neque declament medio sermone disertī,
But neither let-them-declaim in-the-midst-of talk the-eloquent,
- nec sua non sanus scripta poeta legat!
nor his-own not sane the-writings a-poet let-read!
- Sic monuit Phoebus: Phoebō parete monenti;
So warned Phoebus: to-Phoebus obey warning;
- certa dei sacro est huius in ore fides. 510
sure of-the-god the-boly is of-this in mouth the-faith.
- Ad propiora vocor. Quisquis sapienter amabit
To nearer-things I-am-called. Whoever wisely shall-love
- vincet, et e nostra, quod petet, arte feret.
will-win, and from our, what he-seeks, art will-carry.
- Credita non semper sulci cum faenore reddunt,
What-is-entrusted not always the-furrows with interest return,
- nec semper dubias adiuvat aura rates;
nor always the-doubtful helps a-breeze ships;
- quod iuvat, exiguum, plus est, quod laedat amantes; 515
what pleases, is-little, more there-is, which hurts lovers;
- proponant animo multa ferenda suo.
let-them-set-before the-mind many-things to-be-borne their-own.
- Quot lepores in Atho, quot apes pascuntur in Hybla,
How-many hares on Athos, how-many bees feed on Hybla,
- caerula quot bacas Palladis arbor habet,
dark how-many berries of-Pallas the-tree has,

litore quot conchae, tot sunt in amore dolores;
on-the-shore how-many shells, so-many are in love griefs;

520 quae patimur, multo spicula felle madent.
which we-suffer, with-much the-darts gall are-wet.

Dicta erit isse foras: intus fortasse videre est:
Said she-will-be to-have-gone out: inside perhaps to-see it-is:
 isse foras, et te falsa videre puta.
to-have-gone out, and that-you falsely see suppose.

Clausa tibi fuerit promissa ianua nocte:
Shut against-you shall-have-been on-the-promised the-door night:
 perfer et inmundam ponere corpus humo.
endure even on-the-filthy to-lay your-body ground.

525 Forsitan et vultu mendax ancilla superbo
Perhaps too with-a-face lying the-maid haughty
 dicet 'quid nostras obsidet iste fores?'
will-say 'why our does-he-besiege that-fellow doors?'

Postibus et durae supplex blandire puellae,
To-the-doorposts and to-the-hard a-suppliant coax girl,
 et capiti demptas in fore pone rosas.
and from-your-head taken on the-door lay roses.

Cum volet, accedes: cum te vitabit, abibis;
When she-wishes, you-will-come: when you she-avoids, you-will-go;

530 dedecet ingenuos taedia ferre sui.
it-ill-becomes free-men weariness to-bring of-themselves.

'Effugere hunc non est' quare tibi possit amica
'To-escape him not is-possible' why to-you could your-mistress
 dicere? non omni tempore sensus obest.
to-say? not at-every time sense is-a-hindrance.

Nec maledicta puta, nec verbera ferre puellae
Nor abuse think, nor blows to-bear of-a-girl

turpe, nec ad teneros oscula ferre pedes.

shameful, nor to tender kisses to-bring feet.

II.15 • BEAR A RIVAL — I COULD NOT

Now the great precept, which Ovid says comes not from a man but from the Pelasgian oaks, and which is the greatest thing his art holds: put up with a rival, and let her come and go as she pleases. He confesses at once that he cannot do it himself, that he complained when her own husband kissed her, and that it was better not to have known.

Quid moror in parvis? Animus maioribus instat;

535

Why do-I-linger on small-things? My-mind on-greater presses;

magna canam: toto pectore, vulgus, ades.

great-things I-shall-sing: with-your-whole heart, crowd, attend.

Ardua molimur, sed nulla, nisi ardua, virtus:

Hard-things we-attempt, but no, unless hard, is-merit:

difficilis nostra poscitur arte labor.

a-hard by-our is-demanded art toil.

Rivalem patienter habe, victoria tecum

A-rival patiently bear, victory with-you

stabit: eris magni victor in arce Iovis.

540

will-stand: you-will-be of-great a-victor on the-citadel Jove.

Haec tibi non hominem, sed quercus crede Pelasgas

These to-you not a-man, but the-oaks believe Pelasgian

dicere: nil istis ars mea maius habet.

to-say: nothing than-those art my greater has.

Innuet illa, feras; scribet, ne tange tabellas:

She-will-nod she, bear-it; she-will-write, not touch the-tablets:

unde volet, veniat; quoque libebit, eat.

whence she-wishes, let-her-come; and-whither it-pleases, let-her-go.

- 545 Hoc in legitima praestant uxore mariti,
This toward a-lawful show wife husbands,
 cum, tener, ad partes tu quoque, somne, venis.
when, gentle, to your-part you too, sleep, come.
 Hac ego, confiteor, non sum perfectus in arte;
In-this I, I-confess, not am perfect in art;
 quid faciam? monitis sum minor ipse meis.
what should-I-do? than-the-warnings I-am less myself my.
 Mene palam nostrae det quisquam signa puellae,
That-I openly to-our should-give anyone signs girl,
 550 et patiar, nec me quo libet ira ferat?
and should-endure-it, and-not me whither it-pleases anger carry?
 Oscula vir dederat, memini, suos: oscula questus
Kisses the-husband had-given, I-remember, her-own: at-the-kisses complained
 sum data; barbaria noster abundat amor.
I-have given; with-barbarism our overflows love.
 Non semel hoc vitium nocuit mihi: doctior ille,
Not once this fault has-burt me: more-skilled he,
 quo veniunt alii conciliante viri.
by-whom come other bringing-them-together men.
 555 Sed melius nescisse fuit: sine furta tegantur,
But better not-to-have-known it-was: allow the-thefts to-be-bidden,
 ne fugiat ficto fassus ab ore pudor.
lest flee a-feigning having-confessed from a-face modesty.
 Quo magis, o iuvenes, deprendere parcite vestras:
Wherefore the-more, o young-men, to-catch forbear your-own:
 peccent, peccantes verba dedisse putent.
let-them-sin, and-sinning that-words to-have-given let-them-think.
 Crescit amor prensis; ubi par fortuna duorum est,
Grows love in-the-caught; when equal the-lot of-the-two is,

in causa damni perstat uterque sui.

560

in the-cause of-the-ruin persists each his-own.

II.16 • MARS AND VENUS IN THE NET

The best-known story in heaven: Mars in love, the Sun's report, and Vulcan's unseen nets around the bed. The gods are called in to look, and one wishes aloud to change places with Mars. Caught, the lovers grew bolder and Vulcan repented; so set no nets for a rival, and intercept no letters.

Fabula narratur toto notissima caelo,

A-tale is-told in-the-whole most-famous heaven,

Mulciberis capti Marsque Venusque dolis.

of-Mulciber caught both-Mars and-Venus by-the-wiles.

Mars pater, insano Veneris turbatus amore,

Mars the-father, by-a-mad for-Venus troubled love,

de duce terribili factus amator erat.

from a-captain terrible made a-lover had-been.

Nec Venus oranti (neque enim dea mollior ulla est) 565

Nor Venus to-him-entreating (nor indeed a-goddess softer any is)

rustica Gradivo difficilisque fuit.

boorish to-Gradivus and-hard was.

A, quotiens lasciva pedes risisse mariti

Ah, how-often the-wanton the-feet to-have-laughed-at of-her-husband

dicitur, et duras igne vel arte manus.

is-said, and the-hard by-fire or by-craft hands.

Marte palam simul est Vulcanum imitata, decebat,

Before-Mars openly at-once she-has Vulcan mimicked, it-became-her,

multaque cum forma gratia mixta fuit.

570

and-much with beauty charm mingled was.

Sed bene concubitus primos celare solebant.

But well their-couplings the-first to-hide they-used.

Plena verecundi culpa pudoris erat.

Full of-bashful the-fault modesty was.

Indicio Solis (quis Solem fallere possit?)

By-the-report of-the-Sun (who the-Sun to-deceive could?)

cognita Vulcano coniugis acta suae.

known to-Vulcan of-the-wife the-doings his-own.

575 Quam mala, Sol, exempla moves! Pete munus ab ipsa

How bad, Sun, examples you-set! Seek a-favor from her

et tibi, si taceas, quod dare possit, habet.

and for-you, if you-keep-silent, what to-give she-could, she-has.

Mulciber obscuros lectum circaque superque

Mulciber unseen the-bed both-around and-above

disponit laqueos: lumina fallit opus.

sets nets: the-eyes escapes the-work.

Fingit iter Lemnon; veniunt ad foedus amantes:

He-feigns a-journey to-Lemnos; come to the-tryst the-lovers:

580 impliciti laqueis nudus uterque iacent.

entangled in-the-nets naked each lie.

Convocat ille deos; praebent spectacula capti:

Calls-together he the-gods; afford a-spectacle the-caught:

vix lacrimas Venerem continuisse putant.

hardly her-tears that-Venus to-have-held-back they-think.

Non vultus texisse suos, non denique possunt

Not the-faces to-have-covered their-own, not in-short can-they

partibus obscenis opposuisse manus.

before-the-parts shameful to-have-set hands.

585 Hic aliquis ridens 'in me, fortissime Mavors,

Here someone laughing 'onto me, bravest Mavors,

si tibi sunt oneri, vincula transfer!' ait.

if to-you they-are a-burden, the-chains shift!' says.

Vix precibus, Neptune, tuis captiva resolvit

Hardly at-the-prayers, Neptune, your the-captive be-loosed

corpora: Mars Thracen occupat, illa Paphos.

bodies: Mars Thrace makes-for, she Paphos.

Hoc tibi pro facto, Vulcane: quod ante tegebant,

This to-you for the-deed, Vulcan: what before they-bid,

liberius faciunt, ut pudor omnis abest:

more-freely they-do, since shame all is-gone:

saepe tamen demens stulte fecisse fateris,

often however mad foolishly to-have-acted you-confess,

teque ferunt artis paenituisse tuae.

and-you they-say of-the-craft to-have-repented your.

Hoc vetiti vos este; vetat deprensa Dione

This forbidden you be; forbids caught Dione

insidias illas, quas tulit ipsa, dare.

snares those, which she-bore herself, to-lay.

Nec vos rivali laqueos disponite, nec vos

Nor you for-a-rival nets set, nor you

excipite arcana verba notata manu.

intercept secret words written by-a-hand.

Ista viri captent, si iam captanda putabunt,

Those husbands let-hunt, if now to-be-hunted they-shall-think,

quos faciet iustos ignis et unda viros.

whom shall-make lawful fire and water husbands.

En, iterum testor: nihil hic, nisi lege remissum

Lo, again I-declare: nothing here, but by-law permitted

luditur: in nostris instita nulla iocis.

is-played-at: in our a-flounce no jests.

590

595

600

Some rites may not be published, and Venus asks silence above all others. Ovid contrasts old modesty — Venus covering herself, the first men seeking caves — with the boasting of his own day, when men buy a night only to be able to tell it, and invent what never happened. Keep your real loves quiet.

Quis Cereris ritus ausit vulgare profanis,

Who of-Ceres the-rites would-dare to-publish to-the-uninitiated,

magnaue Threïcia sacra reperta Samo?

and-the-great in-Thracian mysteries found Samos?

Exigua est virtus praestare silentia rebus:

A-slight is merit to-keep silence about-things:

at contra gravis est culpa tacenda loqui.

but on-the-other-hand a-grave is fault things-to-be-bushed to-speak.

605 O bene, quod frustra captatis arbore pomis

O well, that in-vain clutched-at from-the-tree fruits

garrulus in media Tantalus aret aqua!

the-babbler in the-mid Tantalus thirsts water!

Praecipue Cytherea iubet sua sacra taceri:

Above-all Cytherea bids her rites to-be-kept-silent:

admoneo, veniat nequis ad illa loquax.

I-warn, let-come no-one to them talkative.

Condita si non sunt Veneris mysteria cistis,

Stored if not are of-Venus the-mysteries in-chests,

610 nec cava vesanis ictibus aera sonant,

nor hollow with-frenzied blows the-bronzes sound,

at sic inter nos medio versantur in usu,

yet so among us common they-are-handled in use,

se tamen inter nos ut latuisse velint.

themselves still among us that to-have-bidden they-would-wish.

Ipsa Venus pubem, quotiens velamina ponit,
Herself Venus her-loins, as-often-as the-coverings she-lays-aside,
 protegitur laeva semireducta manu.
screens-herself with-her-left half-drawn-back hand.

In medio passimque coit pecus: hoc quoque viso 615
In the-open and-everywhere couples the-herd: this too being-seen
 avertit vultus nempe puella suos.
turns-away the-face surely a-girl her-own.

Conveniunt thalami furtis et ianua nostris,
Suit bedrooms for-thefts and a-door our,
 parsque sub iniecta veste pudenda latet:
and-the-part beneath a-thrown-on garment shameful lies-bidden:

et si non tenebras, at quiddam nubis opacae
and if not darkness, yet something of-a-cloud shadowy
 quaerimus, atque aliquid luce patente minus. 620
we-seek, and something than-daylight open less.

Tum quoque, cum solem nondum prohibebat et imbrem
Then too, when the-sun not-yet kept-off and rain
 tegula, sed quercus tecta cibumque dabat,
a-tile, but the-oak shelter and-food gave,

in nemore atque antris, non sub Iove, iuncta voluptas;
in a-grove and caves, not under Jove, was-joined pleasure;
 tanta rudi populo cura pudoris erat.
so-great to-the-rude people a-care of-shame was.

At nunc nocturnis titulos inponimus actis, 625
But now on-nightly titles we-set doings,
 atque emitur magno nil, nisi posse loqui!
and is-bought at-a-great nothing, but to-be-able to-tell!

Scilicet excuties omnes, ubi quaeque, puellas,
Doubtless you-will-sift all, wherever each, the-girls,

cuilibet ut dicas 'haec quoque nostra fuit,'

to-anyone that you-may-say 'she too ours was,'

nec desint, quas tu digitis ostendere possis?

nor let-be-wanting, whom you with-your-fingers to-point-out can?

630 Ut quamque adtigeris, fabula turpis erit?

As each you-have-touched, a-story shameful shall-there-be?

Parva queror: fingunt quidam, quae vera negarent,

Small-things I-complain-of: invent some, what true they-would-deny,

et nulli non se concubuisse ferunt.

and with-none not themselves to-have-lain they-say.

Corpora si nequeunt, quae possunt, nomina tangunt,

Bodies if they-cannot, which they-can, names they-touch,

famaque non tacto corpore crimen habet.

and-reputation not touched the-body-being a-charge has.

635 I nunc, claude fores, custos odiose puellae,

Go now, shut the-doors, guardian hateful of-the-girl,

et centum duris postibus obde seras!

and a-hundred to-the-hard doorposts fasten bars!

Quid tuti superest, cum nominis extat adulter,

What of-safety is-left, when of-a-name stands-forth an-adulterer,

et credi quod non contigit esse, cupit?

and to-be-believed what not has-happened to-be, he-longs?

Nos etiam veros parce profitemur amores,

We even true sparingly avow loves,

640 tectaque sunt solida mystica furta fide.

and-covered are by-solid the-secret thefts faith.

Do not reproach a woman with her defects: the winged hero never threw Andromeda's color at her, and Hector alone called Andromache middling. What you cannot bear now you will bear by habit, and time itself takes blemishes off a body. Better still, soften the fault with the name you give it — call the too-dark girl dusky, the thin one slender, the stout one buxom.

Parcite praecipue vitia exprobrare puellis,

Forbear above-all faults to-reproach to-girls,

utile quae multis dissimulasse fuit.

useful which to-many to-have-dissembled has-been.

Nec suus Andromedae color est obiectus ab illo,

Nor her-own of-Andromeda the-color was cast-up by him,

mobilis in gemino cui pede pinna fuit.

moving on twin to-whom foot a-wing was.

Omnibus Andromache visa est spatiosior aequo:

645

To-all Andromache seemed she-was larger than-fair:

unus, qui modicam diceret, Hector erat.

one, who her-of-middling-size would-call, Hector was.

Quod male fers, adsuesce, feres bene; multa vetustus

What ill you-bear, grow-used, you-will-bear well; many-things an-aged

leniet, incipiens omnia sentit amor.

will-soften, a-beginning everything feels love.

Dum novus in viridi coalescit cortice ramus,

While a-new in green grows-together bark a-branch,

concutiat tenerum quaelibet aura, cadet:

let-shake the-tender any breeze, it-will-fall:

mox eadem ventis, spatio durata, resistet,

soon the-same to-the-winds, by-time hardened, will-resist,

650

firmaque adoptivas arbor habebit opes.

and-strong adopted the-tree will-have riches.

Eximit ipsa dies omnes e corpore mendas,

Removes itself time all from the-body blemishes,

quodque fuit vitium, desinit esse mora.

and-what was a-fault, ceases to-be by-delay.

655 Ferre novae nares taurorum terga recusant:

To-bear new nostrils of-bulls the-bides refuse:

adsiduo domitas tempore fallit odor.

by-constant the-tamed time escapes the-smell.

Nominibus mollire licet mala: fusca vocetur,

By-names to-soften you-may faults: dusky let-her-be-called,

nigrior Illyrica cui pice sanguis erit:

blackier than-Illyrian to-whom pitch the-blood shall-be:

si straba, sit Veneri similis: si rava, Minervae:

if squinting, let-her-be to-Venus like: if gray-eyed, to-Minerva:

660 sit gracilis, macie quae male viva sua est;

let-her-be slender, by-thinness who ill alive her-own is;

dic habilem, quaecumque brevis, quae turgida, plenam,

call manageable, whoever short, who swollen, buxom,

et lateat vitium proximitate boni.

and let-lie-bidden the-fault by-the-nearness of-a-good.

Never ask what year she is in. The later season has its own use: those women make good the loss of years by their elegance, know a thousand ways, and take their pleasure equally. That mutual pleasure is what Ovid says he wants. He prefers old wine to new must, and the woman past her first youth to the girl.

Nec quotus annus eat, nec quo sit nata, require,

Nor which-numbered year goes, nor in-which she-was born, ask,

consule, quae rigidus munera Censor habet:

consult, which the-stern the-duties Censor has:

praecipue si flore caret, meliusque peractum

above-all if bloom she-lacks, and-the-better is-past

tempus, et albentes iam legit illa comas.

time, and whitening now she-gathers she hairs.

Utilis, o iuvenes, aut haec, aut serior aetas:

Useful, o young-men, either this, or a-later age:

iste feret segetes, iste serendus ager.

that will-bear crops, that to-be-sown field.

Dum vires annique sinunt, tolerate labores:

While strength and-years allow, endure toils:

iam veniet tacito curva senecta pede.

soon will-come with-a-silent bent old-age foot.

Aut mare remigiis, aut vomere findite terras,

Either the-sea with-oars, or with-a-share cleave the-lands,

aut fera belligeras addite in arma manus,

or savage warlike put to arms hands,

aut latus et vires operamque adferte puellis:

or your-flank and strength and-service bring to-girls:

hoc quoque militia est, hoc quoque quaerit opes.

this too soldiering is, this too seeks wealth.

665

670

- 675 Adde, quod est illis operum prudentia maior,
Add, that is in-them of-the-business the-skill greater,
 solus et artifices qui facit, usus adest:
alone and craftsmen which makes, experience is-there:
 illae munditiis annorum damna rependunt,
they by-neatness of-the-years the-losses make-good,
 et faciunt cura, ne videantur anus.
and bring-it-about by-care, that-not they-seem old.
 Utque velis, venerem iungunt per mille figuras:
And-as you-wish, love they-join through a-thousand postures:
- 680 invenit plures nulla tabella modos.
devises more no picture ways.
 Illis sentitur non inritata voluptas:
By-them is-felt not goaded pleasure:
 quod iuvat, ex aequo femina virque ferant.
what pleases, in equal a-woman and-a-man let-take.
 Odi concubitus, qui non utrumque resolvunt;
I-hate couplings, which not both unstring;
 hoc est, cur pueri tangar amore minus.
this is, why by-a-boy I-am-touched with-love less.
- 685 Odi quae praebet, quia sit praebere necesse,
I-hate her-who yields, because it-is to-yield necessary,
 siccaque de lana cogitat ipsa sua.
and-dry about wool thinks she her-own.
 Quae datur officio, non est mihi grata voluptas:
Which is-given from-duty, not is to-me welcome the-pleasure:
 officium faciat nulla puella mihi.
a-duty let-do no girl for-me.
 Me voces audire iuvat sua gaudia fassas,
Me voices to-bear delights their joys confessing,

quaeque morer meme sustineamque rogent.

and-which that-I-delay myself and-hold-back they-beg.

Aspiciam dominae victos amentis ocellos:

Let-me-see of-my-lady conquered frenzied eyes:

langueat, et tangi se vetet illa diu.

let-her-be-faint, and to-be-touched herself forbid she for-long.

Haec bona non primae tribuit natura iuventae,

These goods not to-earliest grants nature youth,

quae cito post septem lustra venire solent.

which soon after seven lustres to-come are-wont.

Qui properant, nova musta bibant: mihi fundat avitum 695

They-who hurry, new must let-them-drink: for-me let-pour ancestral

consulibus priscis condita testa merum.

under-consuls old laid-down a-jar wine.

Nec platanus, nisi sera, potest obsistere Phoebo,

Nor a-plane-tree, unless late, can to-withstand Phoebus,

et laedunt nudos prata novella pedes.

and hurt bare meadows new feet.

Scilicet Hermionen Helenae praeponere posses,

Doubtless Hermione to-Helen to-prefer you-could,

et melior Gorge, quam sua mater, erat?

and better Gorge, than her-own mother, was?

At venerem quicumque voles adtingere seram,

But love whoever you-shall-wish to-reach late,

si modo duraris, praemia digna feres.

if only you-hold-out, rewards worthy you-will-carry.

The Muse is told to stop at the closed door: what is said there needs no help from her. Ovid's advice is that pleasure must not be hurried but drawn out, and that neither should outrun the other — the fullest joy is when the man and the woman lie beaten together. Only when delay is not safe should the oars go in hard.

Conscius, ecce, duos accepit lectus amantes:

Knowing, behold, two has-received a-bed lovers:

ad thalami clausas, Musa, resiste fores.

at of-the-chamber the-closed, Muse, halt doors.

705 Sponte sua sine te celeberrima verba loquentur,

Ofaccord their-own without you most-familiar words they-will-speak,

nec manus in lecto laeva iacebit iners.

nor a-hand on the-bed left will-lie idle.

Invenient digiti, quod agant in partibus illis,

Will-find the-fingers, what to-do in the-parts those,

in quibus occulte spicula tingit Amor.

in which secretly his-darts dips Love.

Fecit in Andromache prius hoc fortissimus Hector,

Did with Andromache before this the-bravest Hector,

710 nec solum bellis utilis ille fuit.

and-not only for-wars useful he was.

Fecit et in capta Lyrneside magnus Achilles,

Did also with the-captive girl-of-Lyrnessus the-great Achilles,

cum premeret mollem lassus ab hoste torum.

when he-pressed the-soft weary from the-foe couch.

Illis te manibus tangi, Briseï, sinebas,

By-those you hands to-be-touched, Briseis, you-allowed,

imbutae Phrygia quae nece semper erant.

steeped in-Phrygian which slaughter always were.

An fuit hoc ipsum, quod te, lasciva, iuaret,

715

Or was this very-thing, which you, wanton-one, pleased,

ad tua victrices membra venire manus?

to your victorious limbs to-come hands?

Crede mihi, non est veneris properanda voluptas,

Believe me, not is of-love to-be-hurried the-pleasure,

sed sensim tarda prolicienda mora.

but by-degrees with-slow to-be-drawn-out delay.

Cum loca reppereris, quae tangi femina gaudet,

When the-places you-have-found, which to-be-touched a-woman rejoices,

non obstat, tangas quo minus illa, pudor.

720

not let-binder, that-you-touch by-which the-less them, shame.

Aspicias oculos tremulo fulgore micantes,

You-will-see eyes with-a-quivering brightness flashing,

ut sol a liquida saepe refulget aqua.

as the-sun from clear often shines-back water.

Accedent questus, accedet amabile murmur,

Will-come complaints, will-come a-lovely murmur,

et dulces gemitus aptaque verba ioco.

and sweet groans and-fitting words for-play.

Sed neque tu dominam velis maioribus usus

725

But neither you your-lady with-sails greater using

desere, nec cursus anteat illa tuos;

abandon, nor the-course let-outrun she your;

ad metam properate simul: tum plena voluptas,

to the-goal hasten together: then full is-the-pleasure,

cum pariter victi femina virque iacent.

when alike conquered a-woman and-a-man lie.

Hic tibi versandus tenor est, cum libera dantur

This by-you to-be-kept the-course is, when free are-given

730 otia, furtivum nec timor urget opus.
 leisures, the-stealthy and-not fear presses work.

Cum mora non tuta est, totis incumbere remis
 When delay not safe is, with-all to-lean-on oars
 utile, et admisso subdere calcar equo.
 is-useful, and to-the-loosed to-set the-spur horse.

II.21 · NASO WAS THEIR MASTER

The work is done, and Ovid asks for the palm and a myrtle wreath. As Podalirius was in medicine and Automedon at the reins, so is he in love: let his pupils inscribe their spoils with his name. Then, at the very end, the girls ask for precepts of their own, and he promises them the next book.

Finis adest operi: palmam date, grata iuventus,
 The-end is-here of-the-work: the-palm give, grateful youth,
 sertaque odoratae myrtea ferte comae.
 and-garlands to-my-perfumed of-myrtle bring hair.

735 Quantus apud Danaos Podalirius arte medendi,
 As-great among the-Greeks Podalirius in-the-art of-healing,
 Aeacides dextra, pectore Nestor erat,
 the-son-of-Aeacus in-hand, in-mind Nestor was,
 quantus erat Calchas extis, Telamonius armis,
 as-great was Calchas in-entrails, the-son-of-Telamon in-arms,
 Automedon curru, tantus amator ego.
 Automedon in-the-car, so-great a-lover I.

Me vatem celebrate, viri, mihi dicite laudes,
 Me as-bard honor, men, to-me speak praises,

740 cantetur toto nomen in orbe meum.
 let-be-sung the-whole the-name in world my.

Arma dedi vobis: dederat Vulcanus Achilli;

Arms I-have-given you: had-given Vulcan to-Achilles;

vincite muneribus, vicit ut ille, datis.

conquer with-the-gifts, conquered as he, given.

Sed quicumque meo superarit Amazona ferro,

But whoever with-my shall-have-overcome an-Amazon steel,

inscribat spoliis 'Naso magister erat.'

let-him-inscribe on-the-spoils 'Naso the-master was.'

Ecce, rogant tenerae, sibi dem praecepta, puellae:

Behold, ask the-tender, to-themselves I-give precepts, girls:

vos eritis chartae proxima cura meae!

you shall-be of-the-page the-next care my!

745

BOOK III

III.1 · ARMS FOR THE AMAZONS

Having armed the men, Ovid arms the women, and answers the objection that he is handing the fold to the wolf. Men deceive oftener than women, he says, and Ariadne, Phyllis, and Dido were ruined because the art was lacking to them. Venus herself appears, tells him that the unarmed crowd is being handed to armed men, and gives him a myrtle leaf and a few berries.

Arma dedi Danais in Amazonas; arma supersunt,

Arms I-have-given to-the-Greeks against Amazons; arms remain,

quae tibi dem et turmae, Penthesilea, tuae.

which to-you I-may-give and to-the-troop, Penthesilea, your.

Ite in bella pares; vincant, quibus alma Dione

Go into war matched; let-them-win, to-whom kindly Dione

faverit et toto qui volat orbe puer.

shall-have-been-favorable and in-the-whole who flies world the-boy.

Non erat armatis aequum concurrere nudas;

Not it-was against-the-armed fair to-clash the-unarmed;

sic etiam vobis vincere turpe, viri.

so even for-you to-win is-shameful, men.

Dixerit e multis aliquis 'quid virus in angues

Will-say out-of many someone 'why poison into snakes

adicis, et rabidae tradis ovile lupae?'

do-you-add, and to-a-ravening do-you-hand the-sheepfold she-wolf?'

Parcite paucarum diffundere crimen in omnes;

Forbear of-a-few to-spread the-blame onto all;

spectetur meritis quaeque puella suis.

let-be-judged by-deserts each girl her-own.

Si minor Atrides Helenen, Helenesque sororem

If the-younger son-of-Atreus Helen, and-of-Helen the-sister

quo premat Atrides crimine maior habet,

by-which may-press the-son-of-Atreus a-charge the-elder has,

si scelere Oeclides Talaioniae Eriphylae

if by-the-crime the-son-of-Oecleus of-Talaus'-daughter Eriphyle

vivus et in vivis ad Styga venit equis,

alive and among the-living to Styx came horses,

15 est pia Penelope lustris errante duobus

there-is loyal Penelope with-lustres wandering two

et totidem lustris bella gerente viro.

and as-many lustres wars waging her-husband.

Respice Phylaciden et quae comes isse marito

Look-at the-son-of-Phylacus and her-who a-companion to-have-gone with-her-husband

fertur et ante annos occubuisse suos.

is-said and before the-years to-have-died her-own.

Fata Pheretiadae coniunx Pagasaea redemit:

The-fate of-the-son-of-Pheres the-wife of-Pagasae bought-back:

20 proque viro est uxor funere lata viri.

and-instead-of her-man was the-wife on-the-bier borne husband.

'Accipe me, Capaneu! cineres miscemus' inquit

'Take me, Capaneus! ashes we-shall-mingle' says

Iphias, in medios desiluitque rogos.

the-daughter-of-Iphis, into the-mid and-leaped-down the-pyre.

Ipsa quoque et cultu est et nomine femina Virtus:

Herself too both in-dress is and in-name a-woman Virtue:

non mirum, populo si placet illa suo.

not a-wonder, to-a-people if she-pleases she her-own.

25 Nec tamen hae mentes nostra poscuntur ab arte:

Nor however these tempers by-our are-demanded from art:

conveniunt cumbae vela minora meae.

suit for-a-skiff sails smaller my.

Nil nisi lascivi per me discuntur amores;

Nothing but wanton through me are-learned loves;

femina praecipiam quo sit amanda modo.

a-woman I-shall-teach in-what she-is to-be-loved way.

Femina nec flammæ nec saevos excutit arcus;

A-woman neither flames nor savage sbakes-out bows;

parcius hæc video tela nocere viris.

more-sparingly these I-see darts to-harm men.

Saepe viri fallunt: tenerae non saepe puellae,

Often men deceive: tender not often girls,

paucaque, si quaeras, crimina fraudis habent.

and-few, if you-inquire, charges of-fraud they-have.

Phasida iam matrem fallax dimisit Iason:

The-Phasian now a-mother the-false dismissed Jason:

venit in Aesonios altera nupta sinus.

came into the-son-of-Aeson's another bride arms.

Quantum in te, Theseu, volucres Ariadna marinas

So-far-as in you, Theseus, the-winged Ariadne of-the-sea

pavit, in ignoto sola relicta loco!

she-fed, in an-unknown alone left place!

Quaere, novem cur una viae dicantur, et audi

Ask, nine why one ways are-called, and hear

depositis silvas Phyllida flesse comis.

with-laid-aside that-the-woods Phyllis wept leaves.

Et famam pietatis habet, tamen hospes et ensem

And a-name of-loyalty he-has, yet the-guest both a-sword

praebuit et causam mortis, Elissa, tuae.

supplied and the-cause of-death, Elissa, your.

30

35

40

Quid vos perdiderit, dicam? nescistis amare:

What you has-ruined, shall-I-say? you-knew-not to-love:

defuit ars vobis; arte perennat amor.

was-lacking art to-you; by-art lasts love.

Nunc quoque nescirent: sed me Cytherea docere

Now too they-would-not-know: but me Cytherea to-teach

iussit, et ante oculos constitit ipsa meos.

bade, and before the-eyes stood she-herself my.

45 Tum mihi 'Quid miserae' dixit 'meruere puellae?

Then to-me 'What the-wretched' she-said 'have-deserved girls?'

Traditur armatis vulgus inerme viris.

Is-banded-over to-armed a-throng unarmed men.

Illos artifices gemini fecere libelli:

Them skilled two have-made books:

haec quoque pars monitis erudienda tuis.

this too side by-warnings is-to-be-schooled your.

Probra Therapnaeae qui dixerat ante maritae,

Reproaches of-the-Therapnaean who had-spoken before wife,

50 mox cecinit laudes prosperiore lyra.

soon sang praises with-a-luckier lyre.

Si bene te novi (cultas ne laede puellas!)

If well you I-know (the-cultivated not harm girls!)

gratia, dum vives, ista petenda tibi est.

favor, while you-live, that to-be-sought by-you is.'

Dixit, et e myrto (myrto nam vincta capillos

She-spoke, and from a-myrtle (with-myrtle for bound her-hair

constiterat) folium granaque pauca dedit;

she-had-stood) a-leaf and-berries a-few she-gave;

55 sensimus acceptis numen quoque: purior aether

we-felt at-their-taking the-godhead too: purer the-air

fulsit, et e toto pectore cessit onus.

shone, and from the-whole breast withdrew a-weight.

Dum facit ingenium, petite hinc praecepta, puellae,

While serves my-wit, seek from-here precepts, girls,

quas pudor et leges et sua iura sinunt.

whom modesty and laws and their-own rights allow.

III.2 · USE YOUR YOUTH

Remember the old age that is coming: the years go like running water, and the hour that has passed cannot return. A time will come when the woman who shuts out lovers lies cold and alone. Pluck the flower, Ovid says, since nothing is lost by giving — a light lit from a light takes nothing from the first.

Venturae memores iam nunc estote senectae:

Of-coming mindful even now be old-age:

sic nullum vobis tempus abibit iners.

60

so no for-you time will-slip-by idle.

Dum licet, et vernos etiamnum educitis annos,

While it-is-allowed, and spring-like still you-draw-out years,

ludite: eunt anni more fluentis aquae;

play: go the-years in-the-manner of-flowing water;

nec quae praeteriit, iterum revocabitur unda,

nor which has-passed, again will-be-called-back the-wave,

nec quae praeteriit, hora redire potest.

nor which has-passed, an-hour to-return can.

Utendum est aetate: cito pede labitur aetas,

65

To-be-used is time: with-a-swift foot slips-away time,

nec bona tam sequitur, quam bona prima fuit.

nor good so-much what-follows, as good the-first was.

Hos ego, qui canent, frutices violaria vidi:

These I, which now-whiten, thickets violet-beds have-seen:

hac mihi de spina grata corona data est.

this to-me from thorn a-welcome garland given was.

Tempus erit, quo tu, quae nunc excludis amantes,

A-time will-come, when you, who now shut-out lovers,

70 frigida deserta nocte iacebis anus,

cold on-a-deserted night will-lie an-old-woman,

nec tua frangetur nocturna ianua rixa,

nor your will-be-broken by-a-nightly door brawl,

sparsa nec invenies limina mane rosa.

strewn nor will-you-find your-threshold in-the-morning with-a-rose.

Quam cito (me miserum!) laxantur corpora rugis,

How quickly (me wretched!) are-loosened bodies into-wrinkles,

et perit in nitido qui fuit ore color.

and dies on a-glowing which was face the-color

75 Quasque fuisse tibi canas a virgine iuras,

And-which to-have-been on-you white from girlhood you-swear,

spargentur subito per caput omne comae.

will-be-scattered suddenly over the-head all the-hairs.

Anguibus exuitur tenui cum pelle vetustas,

From-snakes is-shed a-thin with skin old-age,

nec faciunt cervos cornua iacta senes:

nor make stags the-antlers cast old:

nostra sine auxilio fugiunt bona; carpite florem,

our without help flee goods; pluck the-flower,

80 qui, nisi carptus erit, turpiter ipse cadet.

which, unless plucked it-shall-be, foully itself will-fall.

Adde, quod et partus faciunt breviora iuventae

Add, that also childbirths make shorter of-youth

tempora: continua messe senescit ager.

the-times: with-a-continuous harvest grows-old a-field.

Latmius Endymion non est tibi, Luna, rubori,

The-Latmian Endymion not is to-you, Moon, for-a-blush,

nec Cephalus roseae praeda pudenda deae.

nor Cephalus of-the-rosy a-prize shameful goddess.

Ut Veneri, quem luget adhuc, donetur Adonis:

85

Grant to-Venus, whom she-mourns still, be-given Adonis:

unde habet Aenean Harmoniamque suos?

whence has-she Aeneas and-Harmonia her-own?

Ite per exemplum, genus o mortale, dearum,

Go by the-example, race o mortal, of-goddesses,

gaudia nec cupidis vestra negate viris.

the-joys and-not to-eager your refuse men.

Ut iam decipiant, quid perditis? omnia constant;

Though now they-deceive, what do-you-lose? everything stands-whole;

mille licet sumant, deperit inde nihil.

90

a-thousand though they-take, is-lost thereby nothing.

Conteritur ferrum, silices tenuantur ab usu:

Is-worn-away iron, flints are-thinned by use:

sufficit et damni pars caret illa metu.

it-suffices and of-loss the-part is-free that from-fear.

Quis vetet adposito lumen de lumine sumi?

Who would-forbid a-set-beside a-light from light to-be-taken?

Quisve cavo vastas in mare servet aquas?

Or-who a-hollow the-vast in the-sea would-board waters?

Et tamen ulla viro mulier 'non expedit' inquit?

95

And yet does-any to-a-man woman 'not it-pays' say?

Quid, nisi quam sumes, dic mihi, perdis aquam?

What, except what you-will-take, tell me, do-you-lose water?

Nec vos prostituit mea vox, sed vana timere

Nor you prostitutes my voice, but empty to-fear

damna vetat: damnis munera vestra carent.

losses it-forbids: of-losses the-gifts your are-free.

Sed me flaminibus venti maioris iturum,

But me on-the-blasts of-a-wind greater about-to-go,

100 dum sumus in portu, provehat aura levis.

while we-are in harbor, let-carry-forward a-breeze light.

III.3 · THIS GOLDEN ROME

Grooming comes first, since beauty is a gift few have and care can supply. Ovid does not blame the old heroines for their coarse dress, but this is not their Rome: the Senate house was straw under Tatius, and the Palatine that now shines was pasture for plow-oxen. He is glad to have been born now, not for the gold of it but for the refinement of the age.

Ordior a cultu; cultis bene Liber ab uvis

I-begin from grooming; tended well Liber from grapes

provenit, et culto stat seges alta solo.

comes-forth, and on-tilled stands a-crop tall soil.

Forma dei munus: forma quota quaeque superbit?

Beauty of-a-god a-gift: in-beauty how-few each takes-pride?

Pars vestrum tali munere magna caret.

A-part of-you of-such a-gift great lacks.

105 Cura dabit faciem; facies neglecta peribit,

Care will-give a-face; a-face neglected will-perish,

Idaliae similis sit licet illa deae.

To-the-Idalian like be though it goddess.

Corpora si veteres non sic coluere puellae,

Their-bodies if the-old not so tended girls,

- nec veteres cultos sic habuere viros;
nor the-old groomed so had men;
- si fuit Andromache tunicas induta valentes,
if was Andromache tunics clad-in stout,
- quid mirum? duri militis uxor erat. 110
what a-wonder? of-a-hard soldier the-wife she-was.
- Scilicet Aiaci coniunx ornata venires,
Doubtless to-Ajax a-wife adorned you-would-come,
- cui tegumen septem terga fuere boum?
to-whom a-covering seven hides were oxen?
- Simplicitas rudis ante fuit: nunc aurea Roma est,
Plainness rough before was: now golden Rome is,
- et domiti magnas possidet orbis opes.
and of-the-conquered great she-holds world the-riches.
- Aspice quae nunc sunt Capitolia, quaeque fuerunt: 115
Look what now are the-Capitols, and-what they-were:
- alterius dices illa fuisse Iovis.
of-another you-will-say that to-have-been Jove.
- Curia, concilio quae nunc dignissima tanto,
The-Senate-house, for-a-council which now most-worthy so-great,
- de stipula Tatio regna tenente fuit.
of straw with-Tatius the-realm holding was.
- Quae nunc sub Phoebō ducibusque Palatia fulgent,
Which now under Phoebus and-the-princes the-Palatine shine,
- quid nisi araturis pascua bubus erant? 120
what but about-to-plow pastures for-oxen were?
- Prisca iuvent alios: ego me nunc denique natum
Old-things let-please others: I myself now at-last born
- gratulor: haec aetas moribus apta meis.
congratulate: this age to-the-manners is-fit my.

Non quia nunc terrae lentum subducitur aurum,

Not because now from-the-earth pliant is-drawn gold,

lectaque diverso litore concha venit:

and-gathered from-a-far shore a-shell comes:

125 nec quia decrescunt effosso marmore montes,

nor because shrink by-quarried marble mountains,

nec quia caeruleae mole fugantur aquae:

nor because the-blue by-a-mole are-driven-back waters:

sed quia cultus adest, nec nostros mansit in annos

but because refinement is-here, and-not our has-stayed into years

rusticitas, priscis illa superstes avis.

boorishness, the-ancient that surviving forefathers.

III.4 • THE DRESSING OF THE HAIR

No heavy jewels and no gold-embroidered dress: neatness is what catches. There is no single style, so let each woman consult her mirror — a long face wants a plain parting, a round one a small knot high on the brow, and so on through more arrangements than there are acorns on an oak. Bought hair is no disgrace, and it is sold openly before Hercules and the Muses.

Vos quoque nec caris aures onerate lapillis,

You too and-not with-costly your-ears load stones,

130 quos legit in viridi decolor Indus aqua,

which gathers in the-green the-swarthy Indian water,

nec prodite graves insuto vestibus auro,

nor come-forth heavy with-sewn-in on-your-dresses gold,

per quas nos petitis, saepe fugatis, opes.

through which us you-seek, often you-drive-away, the-riches.

Munditiis capimur: non sint sine lege capilli:

By-neatness we-are-caught: not let-be without rule the-hair:

admotae formam dantque negantque manus.

applied beauty both-give and-deny hands.

Nec genus ornatus unum est: quod quamque decebit

135

Nor a-kind of-dressing one is: what each shall-become

eligat, et speculum consulat ante suum.

let-her-choose, and the-mirror let-consult first her-own.

Longa probat facies capitis discrimina puri:

A-long approves face of-a-head the-partings clear:

sic erat ornatis Laodamia comis.

so was with-dressed Laodamia hair.

Exiguum summa nodum sibi fronte relinqui,

A-small on-the-top a-knot for-themselves brow to-be-left,

ut pateant aures, ora rotunda volunt.

140

that may-show the-ears, faces round wish.

Alterius crines umero iacentur utroque:

Of-another the-locks over-the-shoulder let-be-tossed each:

talis es adsumpta, Phoebe canore, lyra.

such you-are with-taken-up, Phoebus tuneful, lyre.

Altera succinctae religetur more Dianae,

Another of-the-girded let-be-bound in-the-fashion Diana,

ut solet, attonitas cum petit illa feras.

as she-is-wont, the-startled when she-hunts she beasts.

Huic decet inflatos laxe iacuisse capillos:

145

For-this-one it-suits puffed loosely to-have-lain the-hair:

illa sit adstrictis impedienda comis;

that-one let-be with-tightened to-be-confined tresses;

hanc placet ornari testudine Cyllenea:

this-one it-pleases to-be-dressed with-a-shell Cyllenian:

sustineat similes fluctibus illa sinus.

let-carry like to-waves that folds.

Sed neque ramosa numerabis in ilice glandes,

But neither a-branching will-you-count on holm-oak the-acorns,

150 nec quot apes Hyblae, nec quot in Alpe ferae,
nor how-many bees of-Hybla, nor how-many on the-Alp wild-beasts,

nec mihi tot positus numero comprehendere fas est:

nor for-me so-many styles in-number to-grasp lawful is:

adicit ornatus proxima quaeque dies.

adds fashions each-next every day.

Et neglecta decet multas coma; saepe iacere

And unkempt suits many-women hair; often to-lie

hesternam credas; illa repexa modo est.

since-yesterday you-would-think; it combed just was.

155 Ars casum simulat; sic capta vidit ut urbe

Art chance counterfeits; so in-a-taken saw when city

Alcides Iolen, 'hanc ego' dixit 'amo.'

Alcides Iole, 'her I' he-said 'love.'

Talem te Bacchus Satyris clamantibus euhoe

Such you Bacchus with-the-Satyrs shouting euhoe

sustulit in currus, Cnosi relictas, suos.

lifted into the-car, Cnossian abandoned, his-own.

O quantum indulget vestro natura decori,

O how-much indulges your nature comeliness,

160 quarum sunt multis damna pianda modis!

whose are in-many the-losses to-be-atoned ways!

Nos male detegimur, raptique aetate capilli,

We badly are-uncovered, and-snatched by-age our-hairs,

ut Borea frondes excutiente, cadunt.

as with-Boreas the-leaves shaking-down, fall.

Femina canitiem Germanis inficit herbis,

A-woman her-grayness with-German dyes herbs,

et melior vero quaeritur arte color:

and better than-the-true is-sought by-art a-color:

femina procedit densissima crinibus emptis,

a-woman goes-forth thickest with-hairs bought,

proque suis alios efficit aere suos.

and-instead-of her-own others makes with-money her-own.

Nec rubor est emisse; palam venire videmus

Nor a-blush it-is to-have-bought; openly to-be-sold we-see

Herculis ante oculos virgineumque chorum.

of-Hercules before the-eyes and-the-maiden band.

165

III.5 • COLORS AND CLOTH

Ovid asks why anyone should carry a fortune on her body when so many cheaper colors exist, and runs through them: sky, sea, saffron, myrtle, amethyst, rose, and the rest. Choose the one that suits: dark becomes the fair, as it became Briseis, and white becomes the dark, as it became Andromeda.

Quid de veste loquar? Nec vos, segmenta, requiro

What about dress shall-I-say? Nor you, flounces, do-I-ask-for

nec te, quae Tyrio murice, lana, rubes.

nor you, which with-Tyrian purple, wool, blush.

Cum tot prodierint pretio leviores colores,

When so-many have-come-out at-a-price lighter colors,

quis furor est census corpore ferre suos!

what a-madness it-is a-fortune on-the-body to-carry one's-own!

Aëris, ecce, color, tum cum sine nubibus aër,

Of-the-air, behold, a-color, then when without clouds the-air,

nec tepidus pluvias concitat auster aquas:

nor the-warm rainy stirs-up south-wind waters:

170

- 175 ecce, tibi similis, quae quondam Phrixon et Hellen
behold, to-you like, which once Phrixus and Helle
 diceris Inois eripuisse dolis;
you-are-said from-Ino's to-have-snatched wiles;
 hic undas imitatur, habet quoque nomen ab undis:
this the-waves copies, it-has too a-name from waves:
 crediderim nymphas hac ego veste tegi.
I-should-believe that-the-nymphs in-this I dress to-be-clad.
 Ille crocum simulat: croceo velatur amictu,
That saffron counterfeits: in-saffron is-veiled a-robe,
 180 roscida luciferos cum dea iungit equos:
the-dewy light-bringing when the-goddess yokes horses:
 hic Paphias myrtos, hic purpureas amethystos,
this the-Paphian myrtles, this the-purple amethysts,
 albentesve rosas, Threïciamve gruem;
or-whitening roses, or-the-Thracian crane;
 nec glandes, Amarylli, tuae, nec amygdala desunt;
nor the-chestnuts, Amaryllis, your, nor almonds are-lacking;
 et sua velleribus nomina cera dedit.
and its-own to-fleeces names wax has-given.
 185 Quot nova terra parit flores, cum vere tepenti
How-many new the-earth brings-forth flowers, when in-a-spring warming
 vitis agit gemmas pigraque fugit hiemps,
the-vine puts-out buds and-sluggish flees winter,
 lana tot aut plures sucos bibit; elige certos:
wool so-many or more dyes drinks; choose sure-ones:
 nam non conveniens omnibus omnis erit.
for not suiting all every will-be.
 Pulla decent niveas: Briseïda pulla decebant:
Dark suit the-snowy: Briseis dark suited:

cum rapta est, pulla tum quoque veste fuit.

when carried-off she-was, in-dark then too dress she-was.

Alba decent fuscas: albis, Cepheï, placebas:

White suit the-dark: in-white, daughter-of-Cepheus, you-pleased:

sic tibi vestitae pressa Seriphos erat.

so by-you clothed trodden Seriphos was.

190

III.6 • PAINT, BUT NOT IN HIS SIGHT

Ovid nearly gives warnings too coarse for his audience, then gives the mild ones: clean teeth, a washed face, a little chalk and ash and saffron. His own book on cosmetics is recommended. But the pots must not be found on the table, and a face smeared with dregs disgusts — many things are ugly in the making and please only once they are made.

Quam paene admonui, ne trux caper iret in alas,

How nearly I-warned, that-not a-rank goat should-go into the-armpits,

neve forent duris aspera crura pilis!

and-that-not should-be with-hard rough the-legs hairs!

Sed non Caucasea doceo de rupe puellas,

But not Caucasian I-teach from crag girls,

quaeque bibant undas, Myse Caice, tuas.

and-who drink the-waters, Mysian Caicus, your.

Quid si praecipiam ne fuscet inertia dentes,

What if I-should-enjoin that-not darken sloth the-teeth,

oraque suscepta mane laventur aqua?

and-the-face with-taken-up in-the-morning be-washed water?

Scitis et inducta candorem quaerere creta:

You-know also with-laid-on whiteness to-seek chalk:

sanguine quae vero non rubet, arte rubet.

with-blood she-who real not blushes, by-art blushes.

195

200

Arte supercilii confinia nuda repletis,

By-art of-the-eyebrow the-borders bare you-fill-in,

parvaeque sincerarum velat aluta genas.

and-a-small the-unblemished veils patch cheeks.

Nec pudor est oculos tenui signare favilla,

Nor a-shame it-is the-eyes with-fine to-mark ash,

vel prope te nato, lucide Cydne, croco.

or near you born, bright Cydnus, saffron.

205 Est mihi, quo dixi vestrae medicamina formae,

There-is to-me, in-which I-told of-your the-remedies beauty,

parvus, sed cura grande, libellus, opus;

a-small, but by-the-care great, book, a-work;

hinc quoque praesidium laesae petitote figurae;

thence too a-defense for-an-injured seek looks;

non est pro vestris ars mea rebus iners.

not is for your art my concerns idle.

Non tamen expositas mensa deprendat amator

Not however set-out on-a-table let-catch a-lover

210 pyxidas: ars faciem dissimulata iuvat.

the-boxes: art the-face concealed helps.

Quem non offendat toto faex inlita vultu,

Whom would-not offend over-the-whole the-lees smeared face,

cum fluit in tepidos pondere lapsa sinus?

when it-runs into the-warm by-its-weight slipping bosom?

Oesypa quid redolent? quamvis mittatur Athenis

The-wool-grease what does-it-reek-of? though it-be-sent from-Athens

demptus ab inmundo vellere sucus ovis.

taken from a-filthy fleece the-juice of-a-sheep.

215 Nec coram mixtas cervae sumpsisse medullas,

Nor in-his-presence mixed of-a-deer to-have-taken marrow,

nec coram dentes defricuisse probem;
nor in-his-presence the-teeth to-have-scrubbed would-I-approve;
 ista dabunt formam, sed erunt deformia visu:
those will-give beauty, but will-be unlovely in-the-seeing:
 multaque, dum fiunt, turpia, facta placent;
and-many-things, while they-are-done, ugly, once-done please;
 quae nunc nomen habent operosi signa Myronis
which now a-name have of-laborious the-statues Myron
 pondus iners quondam duraque massa fuit;
a-weight lifeless once and-a-hard lump was;
 anulus ut fiat, primo conluditur aurum;
a-ring that it-may-become, first is-beaten gold;
 quas geritis vestis, sordida lana fuit;
which you-wear clothes, dirty wool was;
 cum fieret, lapis asper erat: nunc, nobile signum,
when it-was-made, a-stone rough it-was: now, a-noble statue,
 nuda Venus madidas exprimit imbre comas.
naked Venus dripping wrings with-water hair.
 Tu quoque dum coleris, nos te dormire putemus;
You too while you-are-groomed, we you to-sleep let-us-suppose;
 aptius a summa conspiciere manu.
more-fitly after the-finishing you-will-be-seen hand.
 Cur mihi nota tuo causa est candoris in ore?
Why to-me known of-your the-cause is of-the-whiteness on face?
 Claude forem thalami! quid rude prodis opus?
Shut the-door of-the-chamber! why unfinished do-you-show work?
 Multa viros nescire decet; pars maxima rerum
Many-things men not-to-know is-fitting; the-part greatest of-things
 offendat, si non interiora tegas.
would-offend, if not the-inner-things you-hide.

Aurea quae splendent ornato signa theatro,

Golden which shine in-a-decked the-statues theater,

inspice, contemnes: brattea ligna tegit;

look-close, you-will-scorn-them: gold-leaf the-wood covers;

sed neque ad illa licet populo, nisi facta, venire,

but neither to them is-allowed to-the-people, unless finished, to-come,

nec nisi summotis forma paranda viris.

nor unless with-removed beauty to-be-made-up men.

III.7 · YOUR HAIRDRESSER, AND HIDING A FLAW

Do not scratch and stab the maid who does your hair: she curses your head as she touches it. Then the general rule — hide what is wrong. If you are short, sit; if thin, wear a fuller weave; if pale, wear stripes; keep a bad foot in white leather and a coarse hand still.

235 At non pectendos coram praeberere capillos,

But not to-be-combed before-him to-offer the-hair,

ut iaceant fusi per tua terga, veto.

that they-may-lie spread over your back, do-I-forbid.

Illo praecipue ne sis morosa caveto

At-that above-all that-you-not be peevish beware

tempore, nec lapsas saepe resolve comas.

time, nor the-fallen often undo tresses.

Tuta sit ornatrix; odi, quae sauciat ora

Safe let-be your-hairdresser; I-hate her-who wounds the-face

240 unguibus et rapta brachia figit acu.

with-nails and with-a-snatched the-arms stabs pin.

Devovet, ut tangit, dominae caput illa, simulque

She-curses, as she-touches, of-her-mistress the-head she, and-at-once

plorat in invisas sanguinolenta comas.

weeps into the-hated bleeding hair.

Quae male crinita est, custodem in limine ponat,

She-who ill haired is, a-guard at the-threshold let-set,

orneturve Bonae semper in aede deae.

or-let-her-be-dressed of-the-Good always in the-temple goddess.

Dictus eram subito cuidam venisse puellae:

245

Announced I-had-been suddenly to-a-certain to-have-come girl:

turbida perversas induit illa comas.

flustered wrong-way-round she-put-on she her-hair.

Hostibus eveniat tam foedi causa pudoris,

To-enemies let-fall-out so foul a-cause of-shame,

inque nurus Parthas dedecus illud eat.

and-onto the-women Parthian disgrace that let-go.

Turpe pecus mutilum, turpis sine gramine campus,

Ugly a-beast hornless, ugly without grass a-field,

et sine fronde frutex, et sine crine caput.

250

and without leaf a-bush, and without hair a-head.

Non mihi venistis, Semele Ledeve, docendae,

Not to-me have-you-come, Semele or-Leda, to-be-taught,

perque fretum falso, Sidoni, vecta bove,

and-over the-strait on-a-false, Sidonian, borne bull,

aut Helene, quam non stulte, Menelaë, reposcis,

or Helen, whom not foolishly, Menelaus, you-demand-back,

tu quoque non stulte, Troice raptor, habes;

you too not foolishly, Trojan ravisher, hold;

turba docenda venit, pulchrae turpesque puellae:

255

a-crowd to-be-taught comes, fair and-ugly girls:

pluraque sunt semper deteriora bonis.

and-more are always the-worse than-the-good.

Formosae non artis opem praeceptaque quaerunt:

The-beautiful not of-art the-help and-precepts seek:

est illis sua dos, forma sine arte potens;

there-is to-them their-own dower, beauty without art strong;

cum mare compositum est, securus navita cessat:

when the-sea calmed is, carefree the-sailor rests:

260 cum tumet, auxiliis adsidet ille suis.

when it-swells, at-the-tackle he-sits he his-own.

Rara tamen mendo facies caret: occule mendas,

Rare however of-a-flaw a-face is-free: hide your-flaws,

quaque potes vitium corporis abde tui.

and-as you-can the-defect of-body conceal your.

Si brevis es, sedeas, ne stans videre sedere:

If short you-are, sit, lest standing you-seem to-sit:

inque tuo iaceas quantulacumque toro;

and-on your lie however-little couch;

265 hic quoque, ne possit fieri mensura cubantis,

here too, lest it-can to-be-made a-measuring of-you-lying,

iniecta lateant fac tibi veste pedes.

with-a-thrown-on let-lie-hidden see-to-it for-you dress the-feet.

Quae nimium gracilis, pleno velamina filo

She-who too slender, with-a-full garments thread

sumat, et ex umeris laxis amictus eat.

let-take, and from her-shoulders loose a-wrap let-go.

Pallida purpureis spargat sua corpora virgis,

The-pale with-purple let-sprinkle her body stripes,

270 nigrior ad Pharii confuge piscis opem.

the-darker to of-the-Pharian flee fish the-help.

Pes malus in nivea semper celetur aluta:

A-foot bad in snowy always let-be-hidden leather:

arida nec vinclis crura resolve suis.

thin and-not from-the-bindings the-legs unloose their-own.

Conveniunt tenuous scapulis analemptrides altis:

Suit thin for-shoulders shoulder-pads high:

angustum circa fascia pectus eat.

a-narrow around a-band chest let-go.

Exiguo signet gestu, quodcumque loquetur,

With-a-small let-her-mark by-gesture, whatever she-shall-say,

cui digiti pingues et scaber unguis erit.

whose fingers fat and a-rough nail shall-be.

Cui gravis oris odor numquam ieiuna loquatur,

Whose heavy of-mouth the-smell never fasting let-her-speak,

et semper spatio distet ab ore viri.

and always by-a-space let-her-stand-off from the-face of-a-man.

Si niger aut ingens aut non erit ordine natus

If black or huge or not shall-be in-order grown

dens tibi, ridendo maxima damna feres.

a-tooth for-you, by-laughing the-greatest losses you-will-take.

275

280

III.8 · LAUGHTER, TEARS, AND THE WAY YOU WALK

Even laughing is learned: a moderate opening, small dimples, the lower lip over the top teeth, and no braying. Women learn to weep gracefully too, and to lisp on purpose. Then the walk, which draws a stranger or drives him off, and the shoulder left bare on the left side, which Ovid says he can never catch sight of without wanting to kiss it.

Quis credat? discunt etiam ridere puellae,

Who would-believe? they-learn even to-laugh girls,

quaeritur aequae illis hac quoque parte decor.

is-sought and-from them in-this too respect grace.

Sint modici rictus, parvaeque utrimque lacunae,

Let-be moderate the-openings, and-small on-both-sides the-dimples,

et summos dentes ima labella tegant.

and the-top the-teeth the-lower lips let-cover.

285 Nec sua perpetuo contendant ilia risu,

Nor their-own with-unbroken let-strain the-sides laughter,

sed leve nescio quid femineumque sonent.

but a-light I-know-not what and-womanly let-them-sound.

Est, quae perverso distorqueat ora cachinno:

There-is, who with-a-crooked twists her-face guffaw:

risu concussa est altera, flere putes.

by-laughter shaken is another, to-weep you-would-think.

Illa sonat raucum quiddam atque inamabile ridet,

That-one sounds a-harsh something and unlovely laughs,

290 ut rudit a scabra turpis asella mola.

as brays at a-rough an-ugly she-ass millstone.

Quo non ars penetrat? discunt lacrimare decenter,

Whither not does-art reach? they-learn to-weep becomingly,

quoque volunt plorant tempore, quoque modo.

and-in-what they-wish they-cry time, and-in-what way.

Quid, cum legitima fraudatur littera voce,

What, when of-its-lawful is-cheated a-letter sound,

blaesaque fit iusso lingua coacta sono?

and-lisping becomes by-a-bidden the-tongue forced sound?

295 In vitio decor est: quaerunt male reddere verba;

In a-fault charm is: they-seek badly to-render words;

discunt posse minus, quam potuere, loqui.

they-learn to-be-able less, than they-could, to-speak.

Omnibus his, quoniam prosunt, inpendite curam:

On-all these, since they-profit, spend care:

discite femineo corpora ferre gradu.

learn with-a-womanly (your)-bodies to-carry step.

Est et in incessu pars non temnenda decoris:

There-is also in the-gait a-part not to-be-despised of-charm:

allicit ignotos ille fugatque viros.

it-draws unknown it and-drives-off men.

Haec movet arte latus, tunicisque fluentibus auras

This-one moves with-art her-side, and-with-tunics flowing the-breezes

accipit, expensos fertque superba pedes:

she-catches, measured and-carries proud her-feet:

illa velut coniunx Umbri rubicunda mariti

that-one like the-wife of-an-Umbrian ruddy husband

ambulat, ingentes varica fertque gradus.

walks, huge straddling and-takes strides.

Sed sit, ut in multis, modus hic quoque: rusticus alter 305

But let-be, as in many-things, a-measure here too: boorish the-one

motus, concessio mollior alter erit.

motion, than-is-allowed softer the-other will-be.

Pars umeri tamen ima tui, pars summa lacerti

A-part of-the-shoulder however lowest your, a-part topmost of-the-arm

nuda sit, a laeva conspicienda manu.

bare let-be, from the-left to-be-seen hand.

Hoc vos praecipue, niveae, decet: hoc ubi vidi,

This you especially, snow-white-ones, befits: this when I-have-seen,

oscula ferre umero, qua patet usque, libet.

kisses to-bring to-the-shoulder, where it-shows all-the-way, it-pleases.

The Sirens held ships by singing, and a voice has served many women better than a face. Learn the lyre and the harp, and know the poets — Callimachus, Anacreon, Sappho, Propertius, Gallus, Tibullus, and Virgil. Perhaps, Ovid says, his own name will be counted among them, and someone will one day tell a girl to go and read the Amores.

Monstra maris Sirenes erant, quae voce canora

Monsters of-the-sea the-Sirens were, who with-a-tuneful voice

quamlibet admissas detinuere rates.

however-fast running held-back ships.

His sua Sisyphtides auditis paene resolvit

At-these his-own the-son-of-Sisyphus heard almost loosed

corpora, nam socii inlita cera fuit.

limbs, for for-his-comrades smeared wax there-was.

315 Res est blanda canor: discant cantare puellae:

A-thing is winning song: let-them-learn to-sing girls:

pro facie multis vox sua lena fuit.

instead-of a-face to-many a-voice her-own a-procuress has-been.

Et modo marmoreis referant audita theatris,

And now in-marble let-them-repeat what-was-heard theaters,

et modo Niliacis carmina lusa modis.

and now in-the-Nile's songs played measures.

Nec plectrum dextra, citharam tenuisse sinistra

Nor the-quill in-her-right, the-lyre to-have-held in-her-left

320 nesciat arbitrio femina docta meo.

let-her-not-know by-the-judgment a-woman learned my.

Saxa ferasque lyra movit Rhodopeius Orpheus,

Rocks and-beasts with-his-lyre moved the-Rhodopeian Orpheus,

Tartareosque lacus tergeminumque canem.

and-the-Tartarean pools and-the-triple-bodied bound.

Saxa tuo cantu, vindex iustissime matris,

Rocks at-your song, avenger most-just of-a-mother,

fecerunt muros officiosa novos.

made walls obliging new.

Quamvis mutus erat, voci favisce putatur

325

Although dumb it-was, the-voice to-have-favored is-thought

piscis, Arioniae fabula nota lyrae.

a-fish, of-Arion's the-story known lyre.

Disce etiam duplici genialia nablia palma

Learn too with-a-double the-festive harps band

verrere: conveniunt dulcibus illa iocis.

to-sweep: they-suit sweet those jests.

Sit tibi Callimachi, sit Coi nota poetae,

Let-be to-you of-Callimachus, let-be of-the-Coan known the-poet,

sit quoque vinosi Teïa Musa senis;

330

let-be too of-the-wine-loving the-Teian Muse old-man;

nota sit et Sappho (quid enim lascivius illa?),

known let-be also Sappho (what indeed more-wanton than-she?),

cuive pater vafri luditur arte Getae.

or-by-whom a-father by-the-sly is-tricked with-the-craft Geta.

Et teneri possis carmen legisse Properti,

And of-tender you-could a-poem to-have-read Propertius,

sive aliquid Galli, sive, Tibulle, tuum:

or something of-Gallus, or, Tibullus, yours:

dictaque Varroni fulvis insignia villis

335

and-told by-Varro with-tawny notable hairs

vellera, germanae, Phrixe, querenda tuae:

the-fleece, by-a-sister, Phrixus, to-be-mourned your:

et profugum Aenean, altae primordia Romae,

and exiled Aeneas, of-lofty the-beginnings Rome,

quo nullum Latio clarius extat opus.

than-which no in-Latium more-famous stands work.

Forsitan et nostrum nomen miscebitur istis,

Perhaps too our name will-be-mingled with-those,

340 nec mea Lethaeis scripta dabuntur aquis:

nor my to-Letbean writings will-be-given waters:

atque aliquis dicet 'nostri lege culta magistri

and someone will-say 'of-our read the-polished master

carmina, quis partes instruit ille duas:

songs, by-which the-sides teaches he two:

deve tribus libris, titulus quos signat Amorum,

or-from three books, the-title which marks of-Loves,

elige, quod docili molliter ore legas:

choose, what with-a-docile softly mouth you-may-read:

345 vel tibi composita cantetur Epistola voce:

or by-you with-a-composed let-be-sung a-Letter voice:

ignotum hoc aliis ille novavit opus.'

unknown this to-others he made-new a-work.'

O ita, Phoebe, velis! ita vos, pia numina vatum,

O so, Phoebus, may-you-wish! so you, holy powers of-bards,

insignis cornu Bacche, novemque deae!

marked by-the-horn Bacchus, and-nine goddesses!

A woman should know how to dance and how to play — knucklebones, checkers, ball, and the board with three stones a side. But the harder art is governing yourself while you play, since the game lays a temper bare: greed, quarrels, tears, and shouting all come out. Ovid asks Jupiter to keep such disgraces from any woman who wants to please a man.

Quis dubitet, quin scire velim saltare puellam,

Who would-doubt, that to-know I-would-wish to-dance a-girl,

ut moveat posito brachia iussa mero?

that she-may-move with-set-down her-arms as-bidden wine?

350

Artifices lateris, scenae spectacula, amantur:

Artists of-the-side, of-the-stage the-shows, are-loved:

tantum mobilitas illa decoris habet.

so-much nimbleness that of-charm has.

Parva monere pudet, talorum dicere iactus

Small-things to-advise shames, of-the-knucklebones to-tell the-throws

ut sciat, et vires, tessera missa, tuas:

that she-may-know, and the-values, o-die cast, your:

et modo tres iactet numeros, modo cogitet, apte

and now three let-her-throw numbers, now let-her-plan, aptly

quam subeat partem callida, quamque vocet.

which she-may-take place shrewd, and-which she-may-call.

355

Cautaque non stulte latronum proelia ludat,

And-cautious not foolishly of-brigands the-battles let-her-play,

unus cum gemino calculus hoste perit,

one with a-twin piece foe perishes,

bellatorque sua prensus sine compare bellat,

and-the-warrior his-own caught without a-mate fights,

- 360 aemulus et coeptum saepe recurrit iter.
a-rival and the-begun often retraces path.
- Reticuloque pilae leves fundantur aperto,
And-into-a-net the-balls light let-be-poured open,
- nec, nisi quam tolles, ulla movenda pila est.
and-not, except which you-will-lift, any to-be-moved ball is.
- Est genus, in totidem tenui ratione redactum
There-is a-kind, into as-many by-a-fine plan reduced
- scriptula, quot menses lubricus annus habet:
little-lines, as-many-as months the-gliding year has:
- 365 parva tabella capit ternos utrimque lapillos,
a-small board holds three on-each-side stones,
- in qua vicisse est continuasse suos.
on which to-have-won is to-have-lined-up one's-own.
- Mille facesse iocos; turpe est nescire puellam
A-thousand practice games; shameful it-is not-to-know a-girl
- ludere: ludendo saepe paratur amor.
to-play: by-playing often is-got love.
- Sed minimus labor est sapienter iactibus uti:
But the-least the-toil is wisely the-throws to-use:
- 370 maius opus mores composuisse suos.
a-greater task the-temper to-have-composed one's-own.
- Tum sumus incauti, studioque aperimur in ipso,
Then we-are off-guard, and-the-zeal we-are-laid-open in itself,
- nudaque per lusus pectora nostra patent;
and-bare through the-game hearts our lie-open;
- ira subit, deforme malum, lucrique cupido,
anger steals-in, an-ugly evil, and-of-gain the-desire,
- iurgiaque et rixae sollicitusque dolor:
and-quarrels and brawls and-restless resentment:

crimina dicuntur, resonat clamoribus aether,

375

charges are-uttered, resounds with-shouts the-air,

invocat iratos et sibi quisque deos:

calls-on angry and for-himself each the-gods:

nulla fides, tabulaeque novae per vota petuntur;

no good-faith, and-tablets new through vows are-sought;

et lacrimis vidi saepe madere genas.

and with-tears I-have-seen often to-be-wet cheeks.

Iuppiter a vobis tam turpia crimina pellat,

Jupiter from you so shameful reproaches let-drive,

in quibus est ulli cura placere viro.

380

in whom there-is to-any a-care to-please man.

III.11 · BE SEEN, OR BE NOTHING

Ovid lists the porticoes, temples, theaters, and the circus, and gives the reason: what is hidden is unknown, and what is unknown is not wanted. Apelles' Venus would have stayed under the sea unpainted. Poets themselves work for fame — so go out, walk beyond your threshold, and keep a hook always hanging.

Hos ignava iocos tribuit natura puellis;

These a-lazy games has-allotted nature to-girls;

materia ludunt uberiore viri.

with-material play richer men.

Sunt illis celeresque pilae iaculumque trochique

There-are for-them both-swift balls and-the-javelin and-boops

armaque et in gyros ire coactus equus.

and-arms and into circles to-go forced a-horse.

Nec vos Campus habet, nec vos gelidissima Virgo,

385

Neither you the-Field holds, nor you the-iciest Virgin,

nec Tuscus placida devehit amnis aqua.

nor the-Tuscan with-its-calm carries-down river water.

At licet et prodest Pompeias ire per umbras,

But it-is-allowed and profits Pompey's to-go through shades,

virginis aetheriis cum caput ardet equis;

of-the-Virgin with-the-heavenly when the-head burns horses;

visite laurigero sacrata Palatia Phoebos:

visit to-the-laurel-bearing the-consecrated Palatine Phoebus:

390 ille Paraetonicas mersit in alta rates;

he the-Paraetonian sank in the-deep ships;

quaeque soror coniunxque ducis monimenta pararunt,

and-which the-sister and-the-wife of-the-chief monuments have-made,

navalique gener cinctus honore caput;

and-with-a-naval the-son-in-law girt honor as-to-his-head;

visite turicremas vaccae Memphitidos aras,

visit the-incense-burning of-the-heifer Memphian altars,

visite conspicuis terna theatra locis;

visit in-conspicuous the-three theaters places;

395 spectentur tepido maculosae sanguine harenae,

let-be-seen with-warm the-spotted blood sands,

metaque ferventi circueunda rota.

and-the-turning-post with-a-glowing to-be-rounded wheel.

Quod latet, ignotum est: ignoti nulla cupido:

What lies-bidden, unknown is: of-the-unknown no desire:

fructus abest, facies cum bona teste caret.

the-fruit is-away, a-face when good a-witness lacks.

Tu licet et Thamyram superes et Amoebea cantu,

You though both Thamyras you-surpass and Amoebeus in-song,

400 non erit ignotae gratia magna lyrae.

not will-be of-an-unknown the-favor great lyre.

Si Venerem Cous nusquam posuisset Apelles,

If Venus the-Coan nowhere had-set Apelles,

mersa sub aequoreis illa lateret aquis.

sunk beneath the-sea's she would-lie-bidden waters.

Quid petitur sacris, nisi tantum fama, poetis?

What is-sought by-sacred, but only fame, poets?

Hoc votum nostri summa laboris habet.

This wish of-our the-sum toil has.

Cura deum fuerant olim regumque poetae:

A-care of-gods had-been once and-of-kings poets:

praemiaque antiqui magna tulere chori.

and-rewards the-ancient great won choirs.

Sanctaque maiestas et erat venerabile nomen

And-boly majesty and there-was a-venerable name

vatibus, et largae saepe dabantur opes.

for-bards, and lavish often were-given riches.

Ennius emeruit, Calabris in montibus ortus,

Ennius earned-it, Calabrian in hills born,

contiguus poni, Scipio magne, tibi.

next to-be-laid, Scipio great, to-you.

Nunc ederae sine honore iacent, operataque doctis

Now the-ivies without honor lie, and-devoted to-the-learned

cura vigil Musis nomen inertis habet.

care wakeful Muses the-name of-idleness has.

Sed famae vigilare iuvat: quis nosset Homerum,

But for-fame to-lie-awake helps: who would-know Homer,

Ilias aeternum si latuisset opus?

the-Iliad an-eternal if had-lain-bidden work?

Quis Danaën nosset, si semper clusa fuisset,

Who Danae would-know, if always shut-in she-had-been,

405

410

415

inque sua turri perlatuisset anus?

and-in her-own tower had-stayed-hidden an-old-woman?

Utilis est vobis, formosae, turba, puellae.

Useful is for-you, beautiful-ones, a-crowd, girls.

Saepe vagos ultra limina ferte pedes.

Often roaming beyond your-threshold carry feet.

Ad multas lupa tendit oves, praedetur ut unam,

To many the-she-wolf makes-for sheep, may-take-as-prey that one,

420 et Iovis in multas devolat ales aves.

and of-Jove on many swoops the-bird birds.

Se quoque det populo mulier speciosa videndam:

Herself too let-give to-the-crowd a-woman handsome to-be-seen:

quem trahat, e multis forsitan unus erit.

whom she-may-draw, out-of many perhaps one there-will-be.

Omnibus illa locis maneat studiosa placendi,

In-all she places let-remain eager of-pleasing,

et curam tota mente decoris agat.

and the-care with-her-whole mind of-charm let-pursue.

425 Casus ubique valet; semper tibi pendeat hamus:

Chance everywhere avails; always for-you let-hang a-hook:

quo minime credas gurgite, piscis erit.

in-which least you-would-believe pool, a-fish will-be.

Saepe canes frustra nemorosis montibus errant,

Often the-bounds in-vain on-wooded hills roam,

inque plagam nullo cervus agente venit.

and-into the-net with-none the-stag driving comes.

Quid minus Andromedae fuerat sperare revinctae,

What less for-Andromeda had-been to-hope bound,

430 quam lacrimas ulli posse placere suas?

than the-tears to-any to-be-able to-please her-own?

Funere saepe viri vir quaeritur; ire solutis
At-the-funeral often of-a-husband a-husband is-sought; to-go with-loosened
 crinibus et fletus non tenuisse decet.
hair and tears not to-have-held-in is-becoming.

III.12 · BEWARE THE POLISHED MAN

Avoid men who advertise their grooming and keep their hair in place: what they say to you they have said to a thousand. Some hunt for gain, and the best-dressed of them may be a thief in love with your dress. Learn from other women's complaints, and if a man promises well, promise as freely back.

Sed vitate viros cultum formamque professos,
But sbun men grooming and-beauty professing,
 quique suas ponunt in statione comas.
and-who their-own set in station hair.

Quae vobis dicunt, dixerunt mille puellis: 435
What to-you they-say, they-have-said to-a-thousand girls:
 errat et in nulla sede moratur amor.
it-wanders and in no seat lingers love.

Femina quid faciat, cum sit vir levior ipsa,
A-woman what should-she-do, when is a-man lighter than-herself,
 forsitan et plures possit habere viros?
perhaps also more she-can to-have men?

Vix mihi credetis, sed credite: Troia maneret,
Hardly me you-will-believe, but believe: Troy would-stand,
 praeceptis Priamo si foret usa satae. 440
the-precepts from-Priam if she-had used of-(the-girl)-born.

Sunt qui mendaci specie grassentur amoris,
There-are who with-a-lying show go-about of-love,

perque aditus talis lucra pudenda petant.

and-through approaches such gains shameful seek.

Nec coma vos fallat liquido nitidissima nardo,

Nor let-the-hair you deceive with-liquid most-glossy nard,

nec brevis in rugas lingula pressa suas:

nor a-short into wrinkles a-strap pressed its-own:

445 nec toga decipiat filo tenuissima, nec si

nor let-a-toga cheat in-thread finest, nor if

anulus in digitis alter et alter erit.

a-ring on the-fingers one and another shall-be.

Forsitan ex horum numero cultissimus ille

Perhaps out-of of-these the-number the-best-groomed that-one

fur sit, et uratur vestis amore tuae.

a-thief is, and burns of-a-dress with-love your.

'Redde meum!' clamant spoliatae saepe puellae,

'Give-back mine!' cry robbed often girls,

450 'redde meum!' toto voce boante foro.

'give-back mine!' in-the-whole with-a-voice bellowing forum.

Has, Venus, e templis multo radiantibus auro

These, Venus, from the-temples with-much shining gold

lenta vides lites Appiadesque tuae.

unmoved you-see quarrels and-the-Appiades your.

Sunt quoque non dubia quaedam mala nomina fama:

There-are also of-no doubtful certain bad names repute:

deceptae multi crimen amantis habent.

of-a-cheated many the-charge lover have.

455 Discite ab alterius vestras timuisse querellis;

Learn from another's your-own to-have-feared complaints;

ianua fallaci ne sit aperta viro.

let-a-door to-a-deceiving not be open man.

Parcite, Cecropides, iuranti credere Theseo:

Forbear, daughters-of-Cecrops, to-him-swearing to-trust Theseus:

quos faciet testes, fecit et ante, deos.

whom he-will-make witnesses, he-made also before, the-gods.

Et tibi, Demophoon, Thesei criminis heres,

And to-you, Demophoon, of-Theseus'-own guilt heir,

Phyllide decepta nulla relicta fides.

with-Phyllis deceived no is-left good-faith.

460

Si bene promittent, totidem promittite verbis:

If well they-promise, in-as-many promise words:

si dederint, et vos gaudia pacta date.

if they-have-given, also you the-joys agreed give.

Illa potest vigiles flammæ extinguere Vestæ,

She can the-watchful flames to-quench of-Vesta,

et rapere e templis, Inachi, sacra tuis,

and to-carry-off from the-temples, daughter-of-Inachus, the-rites your,

et dare mixta viro tritis aconita cicutis,

and to-give mixed to-a-man with-ground aconite hemlock,

465

accepto venerem munere siqua negat.

with-a-taken love a-gift if-any refuses.

Let a fit maid receive the tablets that come, and read them with care to see whether he is sincere. Reply after a short delay, and be neither easy nor hard. Write plainly — a barbarous style has spoiled a good face — use a servant's hand, and never write back on wax that has not been erased.

Fert animus propius consistere: supprime habenas,

Bids my-mind nearer to-halt: check the-reins,

Musa, nec admissis excutiare rotis.

Muse, and-not with-loosed be-thrown-out wheels.

Verba vadium temptent abiegnis scripta tabellis:

Words the-shallows let-try on-firwood written tablets:

470 accipiat missas apta ministra notas.

let-receive the-sent a-fit servant notes.

Inspice: quodque leges, ex ipsis collige verbis,

Examine: and-what you-shall-read, from the-very gather words,

figat, an ex animo sollicitusque roget.

whether-he-feigns, or from the-heart and-anxious he-asks.

Postque brevem rescribe moram: mora semper amantes

And-after a-short write-back delay: delay always lovers

incitat, exiguum si modo tempus habet.

goads, a-slight if only a-time it-has.

475 Sed neque te facilem iuveni promitte roganti,

But neither yourself easy to-a-youth promise asking,

nec tamen e duro quod petit ille nega.

nor yet from a-hard what asks he refuse.

Fac timeat speretque simul, quotiensque remittes,

See-to-it he-fears and-hopes at-once, and-as-often-as you-send-back,

spesque magis veniat certa minorque metus.

and-hope more may-come sure and-less fear.

Munda, sed e medio consuetaque verba, puellae,

Neat, but from common and-familiar words, girls,

scribite: sermonis publica forma placet;

write: of-speech the-common form pleases;

480

a! quotiens dubius scriptis exarsit amator,

ah! how-often a-wavering at-a-letter has-blazed-up a-lover,

et nocuit formae barbara lingua bonae!

and has-harmed beauty a-barbarous tongue good!

Sed quoniam, quamvis vittae careatis honore,

But since, although of-the-fillet you-lack the-honor,

est vobis vestros fallere cura viros,

there-is to-you your to-deceive a-care men,

ancillae puerique manu perarate tabellas,

of-a-maid and-of-a-slave-boy with-the-hand write tablets,

485

pignora nec iuveni credite vestra novo.

pledges and-not to-a-youth entrust your new.

Vidi ego pallentes isto terrore puellas

I-have-seen I pale from-that terror girls

servitium miseras tempus in omne pati.

slavery the-wretched a-time for all to-suffer.

Perfidus ille quidem, qui talia pignora servat,

Treacherous he indeed, who such pledges keeps,

sed tamen Aetnaei fulminis instar habent.

but still of-Etna's a-thunderbolt the-force they-have.

490

Iudice me fraus est concessa repellere fraudem,

As-judge me a-trick is allowed to-drive-off a-trick,

armaque in armatos sumere iura sinunt.

and-arms against the-armed to-take the-laws allow.

Ducere consuescat multas manus una figuras,

To-draw let-get-used many a-hand one shapes,

(a! pereant, per quos ista monenda mihi)

(ab! let-them-perish, through whom those-things to-be-taught by-me)

495 nec nisi deletis tutum rescribere ceris,

and-not unless with-erased safe to-write-back wax,

ne teneat geminas una tabella manus.

lest bold two one tablet hands.

Femina dicatur scribenti semper amator:

A-woman let-be-called by-(the-one)-writing always the-lover:

illa sit in vestris, qui fuit ille, notis.

she let-be in your, who was he, letters.

III.14 • ANGER AND PRIDE SPOIL A FACE

Rage swells the mouth and darkens the veins; Pallas threw away the flute when she saw her face in the stream. Pride does the same damage, and a silent look can carry the seeds of hatred. Look back at the man who looks, laugh when he laughs, and answer his nod. Nor should a woman be always mournful.

Si licet a parvis animum ad maiora referre,

If it-is-allowed from small-things the-mind to greater to-turn,

500 plenaque curvato pandere vela sinu,

and-full with-a-bellied to-spread sails fold,

pertinet ad faciem rabidos compescere mores:

it-belongs to the-face raging to-curb tempers:

candida pax homines, trux decet ira feras.

fair peace men, grim befits anger wild-beasts.

Ora tument ira: nigrescunt sanguine venae:

Faces swell with-anger: darken with-blood the-veins:

lumina Gorgoneo saevius igne micant.

the-eyes than-a-Gorgon's more-savagely fire flash.

'I procul hinc,' dixit 'non es mihi, tibia, tanti,' 505
'Go far from-here,' she-said 'not are-you to-me, flute, of-such-worth,'

ut vidit vultus Pallas in amne suos.

when she-saw the-face Pallas in the-stream her-own.

Vos quoque si media speculum spectetis in ira,

You too if mid a-mirror should-look in anger,

cognoscat faciem vix satis ulla suam.

would-know the-face hardly enough any her-own.

Nec minus in vultu damnosa superbia vestro:

Nor less on the-face ruinous is-pride your:

comibus est oculis alliciendus amor. 510

with-kindly is eyes to-be-drawn love.

Odimus inmodicos (experto credite) fastus:

We-hate excessive (one-who-has-tried believe) airs:

saepe tacens odii semina vultus habet.

often a-silent of-hatred the-seeds face has.

Spectantem specta, ridenti mollia ride:

Him-looking look-at, to-him-laughing softly laugh:

innuet, acceptas tu quoque redde notas.

he-will-nod, the-received you too give-back signs.

Sic ubi prolusit, rudibus puer ille relictis 515

So when he-has-practiced, the-foils the-boy that laid-aside

spicula de pharetra promit acuta sua.

darts from a-quiver takes sharp his-own.

Odimus et maestis Tecmessam diligit Ajax;

We-hate also the-mournful: Tecmessa let-love Ajax;

nos hilarem populum femina laeta capit.

us a-cheerful people a-woman glad catches.

Numquam ego te, Andromache, nec te, Tecmessa, rogarem,

Never I you, Andromache, nor you, Tecmessa, would-ask,

520 ut mea de vobis altera amica foret.

that my out-of you-two either sweetheart should-be.

Credere vix videor, cum cogar credere partu,

To-believe hardly I-seem, though I-am-forced to-believe by-the-birth,

vos ego cum vestris concubuisse viris.

you I with your to-have-lain husbands.

Scilicet Aiaci mulier maestissima dixit

Doubtless to-Ajax the-woman most-mournful said

‘Lux mea’ quaeque solent verba iuvare viros?

‘Light my’ and-which are-wont words to-please men?

III.15 · TAKE FROM EACH WHAT HE HAS

A good general assigns each man to what he is fit for, and so should you: let the rich man give gifts, the man who professes law lend his support, and the eloquent man plead a case. Poets have only songs to send — but songs made Nemesis, Cynthia, Lycoris, and Corinna famous. Ovid asks the girls to be kind to poets, in whom there is a god.

525 Quis vetat a magnis ad res exempla minores

Who forbids from great to things examples smaller

sumere, nec nomen pertimuisse ducis?

to-take, and-not the-name to-have-feared of-a-general?

Dux bonus huic centum commisit vite regendos,

A-leader good to-this-man a-hundred entrusted with-the-vine-staff to-be-ruled,

huic equites, illi signa tuenda dedit:

to-this-man horsemen, to-that the-standards to-be-guarded he-gave:

vos quoque, de nobis quem quisque erit aptus ad usum,

you too, of us whom each shall-be fit for a-use,

530 inspicite, et certo ponite quemque loco.

examine, and in-a-fixed set each place.

Munera det dives: ius qui profitebitur, adsit:
Gifts let-give the-rich-man: the-law he-who shall-profess, let-attend:

facundus causam saepe clientis agat:
the-eloquent a-case often of-a-client let-plead:

carmina qui facimus, mittamus carmina tantum:
songs we-who make, let-us-send songs only:

hic chorus ante alios aptus amare sumus.
this band before others fit to-love we-are.

Nos facimus placitae late praeconia formae: 535
We make of-a-pleasing far the-heralding beauty:

nomen habet Nemesis, Cynthia nomen habet:
a-name has Nemesis, Cynthia a-name has:

vesper et Eoae novere Lycorida terrae:
the-West and Eastern know Lycoris lands:

et multi, quae sit nostra Corinna, rogant.
and many, who is our Corinna, ask.

Adde, quod insidiae sacris a vatibus absunt,
Add, that treachery holy from bards is-away,

et facit ad mores ars quoque nostra suos. 540
and shapes to characters the-art too our its-own.

Nec nos ambitio, nec amor nos tangit habendi:
Neither us ambition, nor the-love us touches of-having:

contempto colitur lectus et umbra foro.
with-despised is-cherished a-couch and shade forum.

Sed facile haeremus, validoque perurimur aestu,
But easily we-cling, and-with-a-strong we-are-burned heat,

et nimium certa scimus amare fide.
and too sure we-know to-love faith.

Scilicet ingenium placida mollitur ab arte, 545
Doubtless the-nature a-gentle is-softened by art,

et studio mores convenienter eunt.

and with-a-pursuit manners agreeably go.

Vatibus Aoniis faciles estote, puellae:

To-bards Aonian kind be, girls:

numen inest illis, Pieridesque favent.

a-godhead is-in them, and-the-Pierides favor.

Est deus in nobis, et sunt commercia caeli:

There-is a-god in us, and there-are dealings with-heaven:

550 sedibus aetheriis spiritus ille venit.

from-seats ethereal breath that comes.

A doctis pretium scelus est sperare poetis;

From learned a-price a-crime it-is to-hope-for poets;

me miserum! scelus hoc nulla puella timet.

me wretched! a-crime this no girl fears.

Dissimulate tamen, nec prima fronte rapaces

Dissemble however, and-not at-first sight greedy

este: novus viso casse resistet amans.

be: a-new at-a-seen net will-stop lover.

III.16 · THE RECRUIT AND THE VETERAN

A raw lover and a seasoned one need different handling. Keep the new one to yourself and drive off rivals; the veteran will bear much that a recruit will not, and will burn slowly, like damp hay. His love is the surer, the other's the shorter and more fruitful — so pluck with a swift hand the fruit that is slipping away.

555 Sed neque vector equum, qui nuper sensit habenas,

But neither a-rider a-horse, which lately has-felt the-reins,

comparibus frenis artificemque reget,

with-equal bits and-a-trained will-guide,

nec stabiles animos annis viridemque iuventam

nor steady hearts by-years and-green youth

ut capias, idem limes agendus erit.

that you-may-catch, the-same track to-be-driven will-be.

Hic rudis et castris nunc primum notus Amoris,

This raw and to-the-camp now first known of-Love,

qui tetigit thalamos praeda novella tuos,

who has-touched the-chamber a-prey new your,

te solam norit, tibi semper inhaereat uni:

you alone let-him-know, to-you always let-him-cling one:

cingenda est altis saepibus ista seges.

to-be-fenced is with-high hedges that crop.

Effuge rivalem: vinctes, dum sola tenebis;

Escape a-rival: you-will-win, while alone you-hold-him;

non bene cum sociis regna Venusque manent.

not well with partners kingdoms and-Venus abide.

Ille vetus miles sensim et sapienter amabit,

That old soldier gradually and wisely will-love,

multaque tironi non patienda feret:

and-many-things by-a-recruit not to-be-borne will-bear:

nec franget postes, nec saevis ignibus uret,

nor will-be-break doorposts, nor with-savage fires burn,

nec dominae teneras adpetet ungue genas,

nor of-his-lady tender will-attack with-a-nail cheeks,

nec scindet tunicasve suas tunicasve puellae,

nor will-be-tear the-tunics-either his-own or-the-tunics of-the-girl,

nec raptus flendi causa capillus erit.

nor torn of-weeping a-cause hair will-be.

Ista decent pueros aetate et amore calentes;

Those befit boys by-age and by-love glowing;

560

565

570

hic fera composita vulnera mente feret.

he savage with-a-settled wounds mind will-bear.

Ignibus heu lentis uretur, ut umida faena,

With-fires alas slow be-will-burn, as damp hay,

ut modo montanis silva recisa iugis.

as lately on-mountain a-wood cut ridges.

575 Certior hic amor est: brevis et fecundior ille;

Surer this love is: short and more-fruitful that;

quae fugiunt, celeri carpite poma manu.

which flee, with-a-swift pluck the-fruits hand.

III.17 • DO NOT GIVE TOO EASILY

Ovid hands over everything, though it opens the gates to the enemy. Easy giving feeds love poorly: mix in a rare refusal, and let him lie at the door. This is why wives are not loved, since husbands may come when they like. Show him a rival, invent fears, let him in by the window, and have the maid cry that you are lost.

Omnia tradantur: portas reseravimus hosti;

Everything let-be-yielded: the-gates we-have-unbarred to-the-enemy;

et sit in infida prodicione fides.

and let-there-be in a-faithless betrayal faith.

Quod datur ex facili, longum male nutrit amorem:

What is-given from easily, a-lasting ill feeds love:

580 miscenda est laetis rara repulsa iocis.

to-be-mixed is with-glad a-rare refusal jests.

Ante fores iaceat, 'crudelis ianua!' dicat,

Before the-doors let-him-lie, 'cruel door!' let-him-say,

multaque summisce, multa minanter agat.

and-many-things humbly, many threateningly let-him-do.

Dulcia non ferimus: suco renovemur amaro;

Sweet-things not we-endure: with-juice let-us-be-renewed bitter;

saepe perit ventis obruta cumba suis;

often perishes by-the-winds swamped a-boat its-own;

hoc est, uxores quod non patiaturs amari:

this is-it, wives which not allows to-be-loved:

conveniunt illas, cum voluere, viri;

they-meet them, when they-have-wished, husbands;

adde forem, et duro dicat tibi ianitor ore

add a-door, and with-a-hard let-say to-you a-doorman mouth

‘Non potes,’ exclusum te quoque tanget amor.

‘Not you-can,’ shut-out you too will-touch love.

Ponite iam gladios hebetes: pugnetur acutis;

Lay-down now the-swords blunt: let-there-be-fighting with-sharp;

nec dubito, telis quin petar ipse meis.

nor do-I-doubt, by-the-darts that I-am-struck myself my.

Dum cadit in laqueos captus quoque nuper amator,

While falls into the-snares caught also lately a-lover,

solum se thalamos speret habere tuos.

alone himself the-chamber let-bim-hope to-have your.

Postmodo rivalem partitaeque foedera lecti

Afterward a-rival and-a-shared the-compact of-the-bed

sentiat: has artes tolle, senescet amor.

let-bim-feel: these arts take-away, will-grow-old love.

Tum bene fortis equus reserato carcere currit,

Then well a-strong horse from-an-opened barrier runs,

cum quos praetereat quosque sequatur habet.

when whom he-may-pass and-whom he-may-follow he-has.

Quamlibet extinctos iniuria suscitatur ignes:

However-much quenched a-wrong rouses fires:

585

590

595

en, ego (confiteor!) non nisi laesus amo.

lo, I (I-confess!) not unless wronged love.

Causa tamen nimium non sit manifesta doloris,

The-cause however too not let-be plain of-your-hurt,

600 pluraque sollicitus, quam sciet, esse putet.

and-more anxious, than he-shall-know, to-be let-him-think.

Incitat et ficti tristis custodia servi,

Spurs also of-a-feigned harsh the-watching slave,

et nimium duri cura molesta viri.

and of-a-too hard the-care troublesome husband.

Quae venit ex tuto, minus est accepta voluptas:

Which comes from safety, less is welcome the-pleasure:

ut sis liberior Thaide, finge metus.

though you-are freer than-Thais, feign fears.

605 Cum melius foribus possis, admitte fenestra,

Though better by-the-door you-could, let-him-in by-a-window,

inque tuo vultu signa timentis habe.

and-on your face the-signs of-one-afraid have.

Callida prosiliat dicatque ancilla 'perimus!'

A-sly let-rush-in and-let-say maid 'we-are-lost!'

Tu iuvenem trepidum quolibet abde loco.

You the-youth trembling in-any hide place.

Admiscenda tamen venus est segura timori,

To-be-mixed however love is untroubled with-fear,

610 ne tanti noctes non putet esse tuas.

lest of-such-worth the-nights not be-think to-be your.

A wife may be watched, but not a freedwoman. Ovid lists the ways around a keeper: tablets hidden by a broad band in a warm bosom, letters written on a maid's back, fresh milk read with coal-dust, or the point of damp flax on a clean tablet. There are theaters, temples, baths, feigned illnesses, and a duplicate key — and, simplest of all, the keeper can be bought.

Qua vafer eludi possit ratione maritus,

By-what a-shrewd to-be-fooled could way a-busband,

quaque vigil custos, praeteriturus eram.

and-by-what a-wakeful keeper, about-to-pass-by I-was.

Nupta virum timeat: rata sit custodia nuptae;

Let-a-wife her-busband fear: valid let-be the-watch of-a-wife;

hoc decet, hoc leges iusque pudorque iubent.

this is-fitting, this the-laws and-right and-shame command.

Te quoque servari, modo quam vindicta redemit,

You too to-be-guarded, lately whom the-rod redeemed,

quis ferat? Ut fallas, ad mea sacra veni!

who would-bear-it? That you-may-deceive, to my rites come!

Tot licet observent (adsit modo certa voluntas),

So-many though watch (let-be-there only a-fixed will),

quot fuerant Argo lumina, verba dabis.

as-many-as had-been to-Argus eyes, words you-will-give.

Scilicet obstabit custos, ne scribere possis,

Doubtless will-hinder a-guard, that-not to-write you-can,

sumendae detur cum tibi tempus aquae?

for-taking is-given when to-you a-time water?

Conscia cum possit scriptas portare tabellas,

A-confidante when can the-written to-carry tablets,

615

620

quas tegat in tepido fascia lata sinu?

which she-may-hide in a-warm a-band broad bosom?

Cum possit sura chartas celare ligatas,

When can a-calf the-sheets to-hide bound,

et vincto blandas sub pede ferre notas?

and bound coaxing beneath a-foot to-carry notes?

625 Caverit haec custos, pro charta conscia tergum

Shall-have-guarded-against these the-keeper, instead-of paper the-confidante her-back

praebat, inque suo corpore verba ferat.

let-offer, and-on her-own body the-words let-carry.

Tuta quoque est fallitque oculos e lacte recenti

Safe too is and-cheats the-eyes from milk fresh

littera: carbonis pulvere tange, leges.

a-letter: of-charcoal with-the-dust touch-it, you-will-read.

Fallet et umiduli quae fiet acumine lini,

Will-cheat also of-a-damp which shall-be-made with-the-point flax,

630 ut ferat occultas pura tabella notas.

so-that carries bidden a-clean tablet marks.

Adfuit Acrisio servandae cura puellae:

Was-there for-Acrisius of-guarding a-care a-girl:

hunc tamen illa suo crimine fecit avum.

him however she by-her-own fault made a-grandfather.

Quid faciat custos, cum sint tot in urbe theatra,

What should-do a-guard, when there-are so-many in the-city theaters,

cum spectet iunctos illa libenter equos,

when she-watches the-yoked she gladly horses,

635 cum sedeat Phariae sistris operata iuvencae,

when she-sits of-the-Pharian at-the-rattles busied heifer,

quoque sui comites ire vetantur, eat,

and-whitber her-own attendants to-go are-forbidden, she-goes,

cum fuget a templis oculos Bona Diva virorum,
when drives from her-temples the-eyes the-Good Goddess of-men,

praeterquam siquos illa venire iubet?

except if-any she to-come bids?

Cum, custode foris tunicas servante puellae,

When, with-the-keeper outside the-tunics guarding of-the-girl,

celent furtivos balnea multa iocos,

hide stealthy the-baths many sports,

cum, quotiens opus est, fallax aegrotet amica,

when, as-often-as need is, a-cheating falls-sick friend,

et cedat lecto quamlibet aegra suo,

and yields to-the-bed however sick her-own,

nomine cum doceat, quid agamus, adultera clavis,

by-its-name when teaches, what we-should-do, an-adulterous key,

quasque petas non det ianua sola vias?

and-which you-may-seek not gives a-door alone ways?

Fallitur et multo custodis cura Lyaeo,

Is-cheated too by-much of-a-keeper the-care Lyaeus,

illa vel Hispano lecta sit uva iugo;

that even on-a-Spanish gathered be grape ridge;

sunt quoque, quae faciant altos medicamina somnos,

there-are also, which make deep drugs sleeps,

victaque Lethaea lumina nocte premant;

and-conquered with-Letbean the-eyes night press;

nec male deliciis odiosum conscia tardis

nor ill with-charms the-hateful-one a-confidante with-lingering

detinet, et longa iungitur ipsa mora.

holds, and by-a-long is-joined herself delay.

Quid iuvat ambages praeceptaque parva movere,

What helps roundabouts and-precepts small to-set-going,

640

645

650

cum minimo custos munere possit emi?
when with-the-smallest a-keeper gift can to-be-bought?

Munera, crede mihi, capiunt hominesque deosque:
Gifts, believe me, win both-men and-gods:

placatur donis Iuppiter ipse datis.
is-appeased by-gifts Jupiter himself given.

655 Quid sapiens faciet, stultus cum munere gaudet?
What a-wise-man will-do, a-fool when at-a-gift rejoices?

Ipsae quoque accepto munere mutae erunt.
He too at-a-received gift mute will-be.

Sed semel est custos longum redimendus in aevum:
But once is a-keeper for-a-long to-be-bought into age:

saepe dabit, dederit quas semel ille manus.
often he-will-give, he-shall-have-given which once he hands.

III.19 • TRUST NO ONE, AND MAKE HIM BELIEVE

Ovid had warned men against their friends; women must beware theirs too, and the woman who obligingly lends her bed and room, and the too-pretty maid who waits on them. Then the positive precept: make him believe he is loved, with sighs, tears, and feigned grief over a rival. But do not believe too quickly yourself — and Procris is the example he gives.

Questus eram, memini, metuendos esse sodales:
Complained I-had, I-remember, to-be-feared to-be comrades:

660 non tangit solos ista querella viros.
not touches only that complaint men.

Credula si fueris, aliae tua gaudia carpent,
Trustful if you-are, others your joys will-pluck,

et lepus hic aliis exagitatus erit.
and a-hare this by-others hunted will-be.

Haec quoque, quae praebet lectum studiosa locumque

She too, who supplies a-bed obliging and-a-place

crede mihi, mecum non semel illa fuit.

believe me, with-me not once she has-been.

Nec nimium vobis formosa ancilla ministret:

665

Nor too-much for-you a-handsome maid let-serve:

saepe vicem dominae praebuit illa mihi.

often the-place of-her-mistress has-supplied she to-me.

Quo feror insanus? quid aperto pectore in hostem

Where am-I-carried mad? why with-a-bared breast against a-foe

mittor, et indicio prodor ab ipse meo?

am-I-sent, and evidence am-I-betrayed by myself my?

Non avis aucupibus monstrat, qua parte petatur:

Not a-bird to-fowlers shows, on-what side it-may-be-struck:

non docet infestos currere cerva canes.

670

not teaches the-hostile to-run a-doe bounds.

Viderit utilitas: ego coepta fideliter edam:

Let-look-to-it self-interest: I what-I-began faithfully shall-set-forth:

lemniasin gladios in mea fata dabo.

to-the-Lemnian-women swords for my doom I-shall-give.

Efficite (et facile est), ut nos credamus amari:

Bring-it-about (and easy it-is), that we believe to-be-loved:

prona venit cupidis in sua vota fides.

ready comes to-the-eager into their-own wishes belief.

Spectet amabilius iuvenem, suspiret ab imo

675

Let-her-look more-fondly at-the-youth, let-her-sigh from the-depth

femina, tam sero cur veniatque roget:

a-woman, so late why he-comes and-let-her-ask:

accedant lacrimae, dolor et de paelice fictus,

let-be-added tears, grief and about a-rival feigned,

et laniet digitis illius ora suis:

and let-her-tear with-fingers his face her-own:

iamdudum persuasus erit; miserebitur ultro,

long-since convinced he-will-be; he-will-pity of-himself,

680 et dicet 'cura carpitur ista mei.'

and will-say 'with-care is-consumed she of-me.'

Praecipue si cultus erit speculoque placebit,

Above-all if groomed he-is and-to-his-mirror he-pleases,

posse suo tangi credet amore deas.

to-be-able by-his-own to-be-touched he-will-believe love goddesses.

Sed te, quaecumque est, moderate iniuria turbet,

But you, whatever it-is, moderately let-a-wrong disturb,

nec sis audita paelice mentis inops.

and-not be at-a-beard rival of-mind bereft.

685 Nec cito credideris: quantum cito credere laedat,

And-not quickly should-you-believe: how-much quickly to-believe hurts,

exemplum vobis non leve Procris erit.

an-example for-you not slight Procris will-be.

III.20 · CEPHALUS AND PROCRIS

At a spring on Hymettus, Cephalus used to rest from hunting and call on the breeze — Aura — to come to his breast. A busybody repeated the words to his wife, and Procris took Aura for a rival's name. She hid in the grove to watch, and when she rose at his call he took the sound for a beast and killed her with his javelin; she died in his arms.

Est prope purpureos colles florentis Hymetti

There-is near the-purple hills of-flowering Hymettus

fons sacer et viridi caespite mollis humus:

a-spring holy and with-green turf soft ground:

silva nemus non alta facit; tegit arbutus herbam,
a-wood a-grove not tall makes; covers the-arbutus the-grass,

ros maris et lauri nigraque myrtus olent:
the-dew of-the-sea and laurels and-dark myrtle are-fragrant:

nec densum foliis buxum fragilesque myricae,
nor thick with-leaves the-box and-brittle tamarisks,

nec tenues cytisi cultaque pinus abest.
nor slender clover and-the-tended pine is-wanting

Lenibus impulsae zephyris auraque salubri
By-gentle stirred west-winds and-by-a-breeze wholesome

tot generum frondes herbaque summa tremit.
of-so-many kinds the-leaves and-the-grass topmost quivers.

Grata quies Cephalo: famulis canibusque relictis
Welcome the-rest to-Cephalus: with-servants and-bounds left

lassus in hac iuvenis saepe resedit humo,
weary on this the-youth often sat ground,

‘Quae’ que ‘meos releves aestus,’ cantare solebat
‘You-who’ and ‘my may-relieve beat,’ to-sing he-was-wont

‘accipienda sinu, mobilis aura, veni.’
‘to-be-taken to-my-breast, shifting breeze, come.’

Coniugis ad timidas aliquis male sedulus aures
Of-his-wife to the-timid someone ill-meaningly busy ears

auditos memori detulit ore sonos;
the-heard with-a-remembering carried mouth sounds;

Procris ut accepit nomen, quasi paelicis, Aurae,
Procris when heard the-name, as-if of-a-rival, of-Aura,

excidit, et subito muta dolore fuit;
she-fainted, and by-a-sudden dumb grief was;

palluit, ut serae lectis de vite racemis
she-paled, as late with-gathered from the-vine clusters

690

695

700

pallescent frondes, quas nova laesit hiemps,
grow-pale the-leaves, which a-new has-nipped winter,

705 quaeque suos curvant matura cydonia ramos,
and-which their-own bend ripe quinces boughs,
 cornaque adhuc nostris non satis apta cibus.
and-cornels still for-our not enough fit foods.

Ut rediit animus, tenues a pectore vestes
When came-back her-mind, the-thing from her-breast garments

rumpit, et indignas sauciat ungue genas;
she-tears, and the-undeserving she-wounds with-a-nail cheeks;

nec mora, per medias passis furibunda capillis
and-no delay, through the-mid with-loosened frenzied hair

710 evolat, ut thyrsos concita Baccha, vias.
she-flies-out, like by-a-thyrsus roused a-Bacchant, streets.

Ut prope perventum, comites in valle relinquit,
When near she-had-come, her-companions in the-valley she-leaves,
 ipsa nemus tacito clam pede fortis init.
herself the-grove with-a-silent secretly foot brave she-enters.

Quid tibi mentis erat, cum sic male sana lateres,
What to-you of-mind was, when so ill sane you-lay-hidden,
 Procri? quis adtoniti pectoris ardor erat?
Procris? what of-your-stunned heart the-burning was?

715 Iam iam venturam, quaecumque erat Aura, putabas
Now now about-to-come, whoever she-was Aura, you-thought
 scilicet, atque oculis probra videnda tuis.
surely, and by-eyes the-shame to-be-seen your.

Nunc venisse piget (neque enim deprendere velles),
Now to-have-come it-irks (nor indeed to-catch-them would-you-wish),
 nunc iuvat: incertus pectora versat amor.
now it-pleases: unsettled the-heart turns love.

Credere quae iubeant, locus est et nomen et index,
To-believe what bid, the-place is and the-name and the-informer,

et quia mens semper quod timet, esse putat.
and because a-mind always what it-fears, to-be thinks.

720

Vidit ut oppressa vestigia corporis herba,
She-saw when pressed-down the-prints of-a-body the-grass,

pulsantur trepidi corde micante sinus.
are-beaten her-trembling with-a-throbbing heart breast.

Iamque dies medius tenues contraxerat umbras,
And-now the-day midway the-thin had-drawn-in shadows,

inque pari spatio vesper et ortus erant:
and-at an-equal distance evening and sunrise were:

ecce, redit Cephalus silvis, Cyllenia proles,
behold, returns Cephalus from-the-woods, the-Cyllenian offspring,

725

oraque fontana fervida pulsat aqua.
and-his-face with-spring hot he-splashes water.

Anxia, Procri, lates: solitas iacet ille per herbas,
Anxious, Procris, you-lie-bid: the-accustomed lies he over grasses,

et 'zephyri molles auraque' dixit 'ades!'
and 'zephyrs soft and-breeze' he-said 'be-here!'

Ut patuit miserae iucundus nominis error,
When became-clear to-the-wretched the-glad of-the-name mistake,

et mens et rediit verus in ora color.
both her-mind and returned the-true to her-face color.

730

Surgit, et oppositas agitato corpore frondes
She-rises, and the-facing with-her-stirred body leaves

movit, in amplexus uxor itura viri:
she-moved, into the-embrace a-wife about-to-go of-her-husband:

ille feram movisse ratus, iuvenaliter artus
he a-beast to-have-stirred supposing, youthfully his-limbs

corripit, in dextra tela fuere manu.

snatches-up, in his-right the-weapons were hand.

735 Quid facis, infelix? non est fera, supprime tela!

What do-you, luckless-one? not is-it a-beast, hold-back the-weapons!

Me miserum! iaculo fixa puella tuo est.

Me wretched! by-a-javelin pierced the-girl your is.

‘Ei mihi!’ conclamat ‘fixisti pectus amicum.

‘Ah me!’ she-cries ‘you-have-pierced a-breast loving.

Hic locus a Cephalo vulnera semper habet.

This place from Cephalus wounds always has.

Ante diem morior, sed nulla paelice laesa:

Before my-day I-die, but by-no rival wronged:

740 hoc faciet positae te mihi, terra, levem.

this will-make of-me-laid you for-me, earth, light.

Nomine suspectas iam spiritus exit in auras:

By-the-name suspected now my-breath goes-out into the-breezes:

labor, eo, cara lumina conde manu!’

I-sink, I-go, with-your-dear my-eyes close hand!’

Ille sinu dominae morientia corpora maesto

He on-his-breast of-his-lady the-dying body sorrowing

sustinet, et lacrimis vulnera saeva lavat:

holds-up, and with-tears the-wounds cruel he-washes:

745 exit, et incauto paulatim pectore lapsus

it-goes-out, and from-the-unguarded little-by-little breast slipping

excipitur miseri spiritus ore viri.

is-caught of-the-wretched the-breath by-the-mouth man.

Come late, and by lamplight, since night hides faults. Eat with your fingers and not too much, and do not fill up at home first — Paris would hate Helen if he saw her eating greedily. Drinking suits a woman better, but only as far as head, mind, and feet hold out.

Sed repetamus opus: mihi nudis rebus eundum est,

But let-us-take-up-again the-work: by-me on-bare matters to-be-gone is,

ut tangat portus fessa carina suos.

that may-touch the-harbor a-weary keel its-own.

Sollicite expectas, dum te in convivia ducam,

Anxiously you-wait, until you into banquets I-lead,

et quaeris monitus hac quoque parte meos.

and you-ask warnings in-this too respect my.

750

Sera veni, positaque decens incede lucerna:

Late come, and-with-a-set-out graceful walk-in lamp:

grata mora venies; maxima lena mora est.

welcome by-delay you-will-come; the-greatest a-procuress delay is.

Etsi turpis eris, formosa videbere potis,

Even-if plain you-are, beautiful you-will-seem to-the-tipsy,

et latebras vitiis nox dabit ipsa tuis.

and hiding-places to-the-faults the-night will-give itself your.

Carpe cibos digitis: est quiddam gestus edendi:

Take food with-fingers: there-is something in-the-manner of-eating:

ora nec immunda tota perungue manu.

your-face and-not with-a-dirty whole smear hand.

755

Neve domi praesume dapes, sed desine citra

And-not at-home eat-beforehand a-meal, but stop short-of

quam capis; es paulo quam potes esse minus;

what you-take; eat a-little than you-can to-be less;

Priamides Helenen avide si spectet edentem,

The-son-of-Priam Helen greedily if should-watch eating,

760 oderit, et dicat 'stulta rapina mea est.'

he-would-hate-her, and say 'a-foolish carrying-off my is.'

Aptius est, deceatque magis potare puellas:

Fitter it-is, and-becomes more to-drink girls:

cum Veneris puero non male, Bacche, facis.

with of-Venus the-boy not badly, Bacchus, you-agree.

Hoc quoque, qua patiens caput est, animusque pedesque

This too, so-far-as bearing the-head is, and-the-mind and-the-feet

constant: nec, quae sunt singula, bina vide.

hold: and-not, which are single, double see.

765 Turpe iacens mulier multo madefacta Lyaeo:

Ugly lying a-woman with-much soaked Lyaeus:

digna est concubitus quoslibet illa pati.

deserving she-is embraces any she to-suffer.

Nec somnis posita tutum succumbere mensa:

Nor to-sleep with-a-cleared safe to-succumb table:

per somnos fieri multa pudenda solent.

through sleep to-happen many shameful-things are-wont.

Dione says that what causes shame is above all her own work, so Ovid gives the last precepts: let each woman know herself and choose the posture that suits her, since no one figure becomes them all. Let her take her own pleasure, and feign it convincingly if nature has denied it. Then he steps down from the swans that drew his chariot, and the girls are told to inscribe their spoils with his name.

Ulteriora pudet docuisse: sed alma Dione

Further-things it-shames to-have-taught: but kindly Dione

‘Praecipue nostrum est, quod pudet’ inquit ‘opus.’

770

‘Chiefly our is, what shames’ says ‘the-work.’

Nota sibi sit quaeque: modos a corpore certos

Known to-herself let-be each: ways from your-body sure

sumite: non omnes una figura decet.

take: not all one posture suits.

Quae facie praesignis erit, resupina iaceto:

She-who in-face outstanding shall-be, on-her-back let-lie:

spectentur tergo, quis sua terga placent.

let-them-be-seen from-behind, to-whom their backs please.

Milanon umeris Atalantes crura ferebat:

775

Milanon on-bis-shoulders of-Atalanta the-legs carried:

si bona sunt, hoc sunt accipienda modo.

if good they-are, in-this they-are to-be-taken way.

Parva vehatur equo: quod erat longissima, numquam

A-small let-be-carried on-horse: because she-was tallest, never

Thebaïs Hectoreo nupta resedit equo.

the-Theban on-Hector’s bride sat horse.

Strata premat genibus, paulum cervice reflexa,

The-couch let-her-press with-knees, a-little with-her-neck bent-back,

780 femina per longum conspicienda latus.

a-woman along a-long to-be-admired flank.

Cui femur est iuvenale, carent quoque pectora menda,

Whose thigh is youthful, are-free too the-breasts of-a-flaw,

stet vir, in obliquo fusa sit ipsa toro.

let-stand the-man, on a-slanting stretched let-be she couch.

Nec tibi turpe puta crinem, ut Phylleïa mater,

Nor for-you shameful think your-hair, as the-Phyllean mother,

solvere, et effusis colla reflecte comis.

to-loose, and with-outspread your-neck bend-back hair.

785 Tu quoque, cui rugis uterum Lucina notavit,

You too, whose with-wrinkles the-belly Lucina has-marked,

ut celer aversis utere Parthus equis.

like the-swift with-turned-away use Parthian horses.

Mille modi veneris; simplex minimique laboris,

A-thousand the-ways of-love; simple and-of-least toil,

cum iacet in dextrum semisupina latus.

when she-lies on the-right half-on-her-back side.

Sed neque Phoebei tripodes nec corniger Ammon

But neither Phoebean the-tripods nor the-horned Ammon

790 vera magis vobis, quam mea Musa, canet:

truer more to-you, than my Muse, will-sing:

siqua fides arti, quam longo fecimus usu,

if-any trust to-the-art, which by-long we-have-made practice,

credite: praestabunt carmina nostra fidem.

believe: will-make-good the-songs our the-pledge.

Sentiat ex imis venerem resoluta medullis

Let-feel from her-deepest love dissolved marrow

femina, et ex aequo res iuuet illa duos.

a-woman, and in equal the-thing let-please that the-two.

Nec blandae voces iucundaque murmura cessent,

795

Nor coaxing voices and-pleasant murmurs let-cessae,

nec taceant mediis improba verba iocis.

nor let-be-silent amid shameless words the-play.

Tu quoque, cui veneris sensum natura negavit,

You too, to-whom of-love the-feeling nature has-denied,

dulcia mendaci gaudia finge sono.

sweet with-a-lying joys feign sound.

Infelix, cui torpet hebes locus ille, puella,

Unhappy, in-whom is-numb dull place that, girl,

quo pariter debent femina virque frui.

800

in-which alike ought a-woman and-a-man to-take-joy.

Tantum, cum finges, ne sis manifesta, caveto:

Only, when you-feign, that-you-not be found-out, beware:

effice per motum luminaque ipsa fidem.

bring-about through motion and-your-eyes themselves belief.

Quam iuuet, et voces et anhelitus arguat oris;

How it-pleases, both voices and the-panting let-show of-your-mouth;

a! pudet, arcanas pars habet ista notas.

ah! it-shames, secret a-part has that signs.

Gaudia post Veneris quae poscet munus amantem,

805

Joys after of-Venus she-who shall-ask a-gift her-lover,

illa suas nolet pondus habere preces. ***

she her-own will-not-wish weight to-have prayers. (lacuna)

Nec lucem in thalamos totis admitte fenestris;

Nor light into your-chamber with-all admit windows;

aptius in vestro corpore multa latent.

more-fittingly on your body many-things lie-bidden.

Lusus habet finem: cygnis descendere tempus,

The-game has an-end: from-the-swans to-come-down (is)-time,

810 duxerunt collo qui iuga nostra suo.

have-drawn with-a-neck which the-yoke our their-own.

Ut quondam iuvenes, ita nunc, mea turba, puellae

As once the-young-men, so now, my throng, girls

inscribant spoliis 'Naso magister erat.'

let-inscribe on-the-spoils 'Naso the-master was.'

OVID

Remedia Amoris

The Cure for Love

Love reads the title of the book and cries that war is being prepared against him. Ovid answers that he is no Diomedes, that he has always loved and loves still, and that he taught the art in the first place; he only wants to save the man who is dying of an unworthy mistress. Golden Love shakes his jeweled wings and tells him to finish the work.

Legerat huius Amor titulum nomenque libelli:

Had-read of-this Love the-title and-the-name book:

‘Bella mihi, video, bella parantur’ ait.

‘Wars against-me, I-see, wars are-being-prepared’ he-says.

‘Parce tuum vatem sceleris damnare, Cupido,

‘Forbear your bard of-crime to-condemn, Cupid,

tradita qui toties te duce signa tuli.

banded-over who so-often you leading standards I-have-borne.

Non ego Tydides, a quo tua saucia mater

Not I the-son-of-Tydeus, by whom your wounded mother

in liquidum rediit aethera Martis equis.

into the-clear went-back air of-Mars with-horses.

Saepe tepent alii iuvenes: ego semper amavi,

Often grow-lukewarm other young-men: I always have-loved,

et si, quid faciam, nunc quoque, quaeris, amo.

and if, what I-am-doing, now too, you-ask, I-love.

Quin etiam docui, qua posses arte parari,

Nay even I-have-taught, by-what you-could art to-be-won,

et quod nunc ratio est, impetus ante fuit.

and what now method is, impulse before was.

Nec te, blande puer, nec nostras prodimus artes,

Neither you, coaxing boy, nor our do-we-betray arts,

nec nova praeteritum Musa retexit opus.

nor a-new the-past Muse unweaves work.

Siquis amat quod amare iuvat, feliciter ardens

If-anyone loves what to-love delights, happily burning

gaudeat, et vento naviget ille suo.

let-him-rejoice, and with-a-wind let-him-sail he his-own.

15 At siquis male fert indignae regna puellae,

But if-anyone ill bears of-an-unworthy the-rule girl,

ne pereat, nostrae sentiat artis opem.

lest he-perish, of-our let-him-feel art the-help.

Cur aliquis laqueo collum nodatus amator

Why has-someone with-a-noose his-neck knotted a-lover

a trabe sublimi triste pendit onus?

from a-beam lofty a-grim bung burden?

Cur aliquis rigido fodit sua pectora ferro?

Why someone with-hard has-pierced his-own breast steel?

20 Invidiam caedis, pacis amator, habes.

The-odium of-slaughter, of-peace a-lover, you-bear.

Qui, nisi desierit, misero periturus amore est,

He-who, unless he-stops, by-a-wretched about-to-perish love is,

desinat; et nulli funeris auctor eris.

let-him-stop; and for-none of-a-funeral the-author you-will-be.

Et puer es, nec te quicquam nisi ludere oportet:

And a-boy you-are, nor for-you anything but to-play behooves:

lude; decent annos mollia regna tuos.

play; suit the-years soft realms your.

Vitricus et gladiis et acuta dimicet hasta,

Your-stepfather both with-swords and with-a-sharp let-fight spear,

et victor multa caede cruentus eat:

and a-victor with-much slaughter bloody let-go:

tu cole maternas, tuto quibus utimur, artes,
you cultivate your-mother's, safely which we-use, arts,

et quarum vitio nulla fit orba parens.
and by-whose fault no becomes bereaved parent.

30

Effice nocturna frangatur ianua rixa,
Bring-it-about by-a-nightly is-broken a-door brawl,

et tegat ornatas multa corona fores:
and let-cover the-decked many a-garland doors:

fac coeant furtim iuvenes timidaeque puellae,
see-to-it they-meet secretly young-men and-timid girls,

verbaque dent cauto qualibet arte viro:
and-words let-them-give [deceive] to-a-wary by-any craft husband:

et modo blanditias rigido, modo iurgia posti
and now coaxings to-the-hard, now reproaches doorstep

35

dicat et exclusus flebile cantet amans.
let-say and shut-out tearfully let-sing a-lover.

His lacrimis contentus eris sine crimine mortis;
With-these tears content you-will-be without the-charge of-death;

non tua fax avidos digna subire rogos.
not your torch greedy is-fit to-go-under pyres.'

Haec ego: movit Amor gemmatas aureus alas,
These-things I: moved Love his-jeweled golden wings,

et mihi 'propositum perficere' dixit 'opus.'
and to-me 'the-purposed finish' he-said 'work.'

40

The same hand that made the wound will bring the cure. Ovid lists those his art would have saved — Phyllis, Dido, Medea, Tereus, Pasiphaë, Phaedra, Paris, Scylla — and says the book is for women as well as men. Apollo, who invented both poetry and medicine, is asked to help both the poet and the physician.

Ad mea, decepti iuvenes, praecepta venite,

To my, deceived young-men, precepts come,
quos suus ex omni parte fefellit amor.
whom their-own from every side has-failed love.

Discite sanari, per quem didicistis amare:

Learn to-be-healed, through whom you-learned to-love:
una manus vobis vulnus opemque feret.
one hand for-you the-wound and-the-help will-bring.

45 Terra salutare herbas, eademque nocentes

The-earth healing herbs, and-the-same harmful
nutrit, et urticae proxima saepe rosa est;
nourishes, and to-a-nettle nearest often a-rose is;

vulnus in Herculeo quae quondam fecerat hoste,

a-wound on a-Herculean which once had-made foe,
vulneris auxilium Pelias hasta tulit.
of-the-wound the-cure the-Pelian spear brought.

Sed quaecumque viris, vobis quoque dicta, puellae,

But whatever to-men, to-you too is-said, girls,

50 credite: diversis partibus arma damus,

believe: to-opposing sides arms we-give,

e quibus ad vestros siquid non pertinet usus,

of which to your if-anything not belongs uses,
attamen exemplo multa docere potest.
yet by-example many-things to-teach it-can.

Utile propositum est saevas extinguere flammās,

A-useful purpose it-is savage to-quench flames,

nec servum vitii pectus habere sui.

nor a-slave of-a-vice a-heart to-have its-own.

Vixisset Phyllis, si me foret usa magistro,

55

Would-have-lived Phyllis, if me she-had used as-teacher,

et per quod novies, saepius isset iter;

and by which nine-times, oftener she-would-have-gone the-way;

nec moriens Dido summa vidisset ab arce

nor dying Dido the-topmost would-have-seen from citadel

Dardanias vento vela dedisse rates;

Dardanian to-the-wind sails to-have-given ships;

nec dolor armasset contra sua viscera matrem,

nor grief would-have-armed against her-own flesh a-mother,

quae socii damno sanguinis ulta virum est.

60

who of-shared by-the-loss blood avenged-herself-on her-husband has.

Arte mea Tereus, quamvis Philomela placeret,

By-art my Tereus, although Philomela pleased,

per facinus fieri non meruisset avis.

through a-crime to-become not would-have-deserved a-bird.

Da mihi Pasiphaën, iam tauri ponet amorem:

Give to-me Pasiphae, at-once of-a-bull she-will-lay-aside the-love:

da Phaedram, Phaedrae turpis abibit amor.

give Phaedra, of-Phaedra the-shameful will-depart love.

Crede Parim nobis, Helenen Menelaus habebit,

65

Entrust Paris to-us, Helen Menelaus will-keep,

nec manibus Danais Pergama victa cadent.

nor by-hands Greek Pergama conquered will-fall.

Impia si nostros legisset Scylla libellos,

Impious if our had-read Scylla books,

haesisset capiti purpura, Nise, tuo.

would-have-stayed on-the-head the-purple, Nisus, your.

Me duce damnosas, homines, conpescite curas,

Me leading ruinous, men, restrain cares,

70 rectaque cum sociis me duce navis eat.

and-straight with the-crew me leading the-ship let-go.

Naso legendus erat tum, cum didicistis amare:

Naso to-be-read was then, when you-learned to-love:

idem nunc vobis Naso legendus erit.

the-same now for-you Naso to-be-read will-be.

Publicus assertor dominis suppressa levabo

A-public champion from-masters the-oppressed I-shall-relieve

pectora: vindictae quisque favete suae.

hearts: to-the-freeing each favor your-own.

75 Te precor incipiens, adsit tua laurea nobis,

You I-pray as-I-begin, let-be-here your laurel for-us,

carminis et medicae, Phoebe, repertor opis.

of-song and of-healing, Phoebus, discoverer aid.

Tu pariter vati, pariter succurre medenti:

You alike to-the-bard, alike come-to-the-aid to-the-healer:

utraque tutelae subdita cura tua est.

each to-the-keeping subject care your is.

While the stirrings are still slight, stop at the threshold. Delay gives strength: the tree whose broad shade now covers strollers was once a twig that a hand could pull up. Withstand the beginnings, since medicine comes too late when the disease has grown through long delay, and every love finds food by being put off.

Dum licet, et modici tangunt praecordia motus,

While it-is-allowed, and slight touch the-heart stirrings,

si piget, in primo limine siste pedem.

if it-irks, on the-first threshold halt your-foot.

80

Opprime, dum nova sunt, subiti mala semina morbi,

Crush, while new they-are, of-a-sudden the-evil seeds sickness,

et tuus incipiens ire resistat equus.

and your beginning to-go let-halt horse.

Nam mora dat vires, teneras mora percoquit uvas,

For delay gives strength, tender delay ripens grapes,

et validas segetes quae fuit herba, facit.

and strong crops what was blade, makes.

Quae praebet latas arbor spatiantibus umbras,

Which affords broad the-tree to-strollers shade,

85

quo posita est primum tempore virga fuit;

at-which set it-was first the-time a-twig it-was;

tum poterat manibus summa tellure revelli:

then it-could by-hands from-the-top earth to-be-torn-up:

nunc stat in inmensum viribus aucta suis.

now it-stands into the-immense by-strength grown its-own.

Quale sit id, quod amas, celeri circumspecte mente,

What-kind is it, which you-love, with-a-quick look-round mind,

et tua laesuro subtrahe colla iugo.

and your from-the-about-to-hurt draw-back neck yoke.

90

Principiis obsta; sero medicina paratur,

The-beginnings withstand; too-late a-cure is-made-ready,

cum mala per longas convaluere moras.

when the-ills through long have-grown-strong delays.

Sed propera, nec te venturas differ in horas;

But hurry, and-not yourself to-coming put-off into hours;

qui non est hodie, cras minus aptus erit:

who not is today, tomorrow less fit will-be:

95 verba dat omnis amor, reperitque alimenta morando;

words gives [deceives] every love, and-finds nourishment by-delaying;

optima vindictae proxima quaeque dies.

best for-freedom the-nearest each day.

Flumina pauca vides de magnis fontibus orta:

Rivers few you-see from great springs risen:

plurima collectis multiplicantur aquis.

most by-gathered are-multiplied waters.

Si cito sensisses, quantum peccare parares,

If quickly you-had-felt, how-much to-sin you-were-preparing,

100 non tegeres vultus cortice, Myrrha, tuos.

not would-you-cover the-face with-bark, Myrrha, your.

Vidi ego, quod fuerat primo sanabile, vulnus

I-have-seen I, what had-been at-first curable, a-wound

dilatatum longae damna tulisse morae.

put-off of-a-long the-losses to-have-borne delay.

Sed quia delectat Veneris decerpere fructum,

But because it-delights of-Venus to-pluck the-fruit,

dicimus adsidue 'cras quoque fiet idem.'

we-say constantly 'tomorrow too will-be-done the-same.'

105 Interea tacitae serpunt in viscera flammae,

Meanwhile silent creep into the-vitals flames,

et mala radices altius arbor agit.

and the-evil roots deeper the-tree drives.

IV • IF THE MOMENT IS PAST

If the first chance is gone and love has settled in, the task is greater but not hopeless. While the frenzy is running, give way to it: an impatient mind spurns advice and hates the adviser, as no one forbids a mother to weep at her son's funeral. Medicine is largely a matter of timing.

Si tamen auxilii perierunt tempora primi,

If however of-help have-passed the-times first,

et vetus in capto pectore sedit amor,

and an-old in a-captured breast has-settled love,

maius opus superest: sed non, quia senior aegro

a-greater task remains: but not, because later to-the-sick

advocor, ille mihi destituendus erit.

I-am-called, he by-me to-be-abandoned will-be.

110

Quam laesus fuerat, partem Poeantius heros

Where wounded he-had-been, the-part the-son-of-Poeas the-hero

certa debuerat praesequisse manu;

with-a-sure ought to-have-cut-away hand;

post tamen hic multos sanatus creditur annos

after however he many healed is-believed years

supremam bellis imposuisse manum.

the-final to-the-war to-have-set hand.

Qui modo nascentes properabam pellere morbos,

I-who lately the-rising was-hurrying to-drive-off sicknesses,

admoveo tardam nunc tibi lentus opem.

bring a-late now to-you unburied help.

115

Aut nova, si possis, sedare incendia temptes,

Either new, if you-can, to-still the-fires you-should-try,

aut ubi per vires procubuere suas:

or when through the-strength they-have-sunk their-own:

dum furor in cursu est, currenti cede furori;

while the-frenzy in course is, to-the-running yield frenzy;

120 difficile aditus impetus omnis habet.

hard approaches an-onset every has.

Stultus, ab obliquo qui cum descendere possit,

Foolish, from a-slant who when to-come-down could,

pugnat in adversas ire natator aquas.

struggles into opposing to-go a-swimmer waters.

Impatiens animus nec adhuc tractabilis artem

An-impatient mind and-not yet manageable the-art

respuit, atque odio verba monentis habet.

spurns, and in-hatred the-words of-the-adviser holds.

125 Adgrediar melius tum, cum sua vulnera tangi

I-shall-approach better then, when his-own wounds to-be-touched

iam sinet, et veris vocibus aptus erit.

now he-allows, and to-true words fit he-will-be.

Quis matrem, nisi mentis inops, in funere nati

Who a-mother, unless of-mind bereft, at the-funeral of-her-son

flere vetet? non hoc illa monenda loco est.

to-weep would-forbid? not in-this she to-be-counseled place is.

Cum dederit lacrimas animumque impleverit aegrum,

When she-has-given tears and-her-mind has-filled sick,

130 ille dolor verbis emoderandus erit.

that grief by-words to-be-tempered will-be.

Temporis ars medicina fere est: data tempore prosunt,

Of-timing an-art medicine mostly is: given in-season they-help,

et data non apto tempore vina nocent.

and given not at-a-fit time wines harm.

Quin etiam accendas vitia inritesque vetando,

Nay even you-may-kindle the-faults and-provoke by-forbidding,

temporibus si non adgrediare suis.

at-the-times if not you-approach their-own.

V · IDLENESS, AND WHAT TO DO INSTEAD

Take away leisure and Cupid's bow is broken. Give an empty mind work: the courts, the law, friends to defend, or soldiering, since Aegisthus became an adulterer for no other reason than that he had nothing to do while the rest of Greece was at Troy.

Ergo ubi visus eris nostra medicabilis arte,

135

So when seen you-shall-be by-our curable art,

fac monitis fugias otia prima meis.

see-to-it by-the-counsels you-flee idleness first my.

Haec, ut ames, faciunt; haec, quod fecere, tuentur;

These, that you-love, bring-about; these, what they-have-made, keep;

haec sunt iucundi causa cibusque mali.

these are of-a-pleasant the-cause and-the-food evil.

Otia si tollas, periire Cupidinis arcus,

Idleness if you-take-away, have-perished of-Cupid the-bows,

contemptaeque iacent et sine luce faces.

140

and-scorned lie and without light the-torches.

Quam platanus vino gaudet, quam populus unda,

As the-plane in-wine delights, as the-poplar in-water,

et quam limosa canna palustris humo,

and as in-muddy the-reed marshy ground,

tam Venus otia amat; qui finem quaeris amoris,

so Venus idleness loves; you-who an-end seek of-love,

cedit amor rebus: res age, tutus eris.

yields love to-business: business do, safe you-will-be.

145 Languor, et inmodici sub nullo vindice somni,

Listlessness, and immoderate under no restrainer sleeps,

aleaque, et multo tempora quassa mero

and-dice, and with-much the-temples shaken wine

eripiunt omnes animo sine vulnere nervos:

snatch all from-the-mind without a-wound the-sinews:

adfluit incautis insidiosus Amor.

flows-in on-the-beedless the-treacherous Love.

Desidiam puer ille sequi solet, odit agentes:

Sloth boy that to-follow is-wont, he-hates the-busy:

150 da vacuae menti, quo teneatur, opus.

give to-an-empty mind, by-which it-may-be-held, work.

Sunt fora, sunt leges, sunt, quos tuearis, amici:

There-are courts, there-are laws, there-are, whom you-may-defend, friends:

vade per urbanae splendida castra togae.

go through of-the-city the-shining camp gown.

Vel tu sanguinei iuvenalia munera Martis

Or you of-bloody the-youthful services Mars

suspice: deliciae iam tibi terga dabunt.

take-up: soft-pleasures soon to-you their-backs will-give.

155 Ecce, fugax Parthus, magni nova causa triumphi,

Behold, the-fleeing Parthian, of-a-great a-new cause triumph,

iam videt in campis Caesaris arma suis:

already sees on the-plains of-Caesar the-arms his-own:

vince Cupidineas pariter Parthasque sagittas,

conquer Cupid's alike and-Parthian arrows,

et refer ad patrios bina tropaea deos.

and carry-back to your-fathers' twin trophies gods.

Ut semel Aetola Venus est a cuspidē laesa,

When once an-Aetolian Venus was by a-spear-point hurt,

mandat amatori bella gerenda suo.

160

she-charges to-the-lover the-wars to-be-waged her-own.

Quaeritur, Aegisthus quare sit factus adulter?

It-is-asked, Aegisthus why was made an-adulterer?

In promptu causa est: desidiosus erat.

At hand the-cause is: idle he-was.

Pugnabant alii tardis apud Ilium armis:

Were-fighting the-others with-slow at Ilium arms:

transtulerat vires Graecia tota suas.

had-carried-over the-strength Greece whole her-own.

Sive operam bellis vellet dare, nulla gerebat:

165

Whether service to-wars he-wished to-give, none were-waged:

sive foro, vacuum litibus Argos erat.

or-if to-the-court, empty of-suits Argos was.

Quod potuit, ne nil illic ageretur, amavit.

What he-could, lest nothing there be-done, he-loved.

Sic venit ille puer, sic puer ille manet.

So comes that boy, so a-boy he stays.

The country is a cure in itself. Ovid describes the plowing and sowing, the bent boughs, the streams, the goats on the crags, the shepherd's reed, and the grafting: once that pleasure takes hold, Love goes off baffled on weak wings. Then come hunting, fowling, and fishing.

Rura quoque oblectant animos studiumque colendi:

The-country too delights minds and-the-zeal of-tilling:

170 quaelibet huic curae cedere cura potest.

any to-this care to-yeild care can.

Colla iube domitos oneri supponere tauros,

Their-necks bid the-broken to-the-burden to-put-under bulls,

sauciet ut duram vomer aduncus humum:

may-wound that the-hard the-share curved soil:

obruere versata Cerialia semina terra,

bury in-turned Ceres' seeds earth,

quae tibi cum multo faenore reddat ager.

which to-you with much interest may-return the-field.

175 Aspice curvatos pomorum pondere ramos,

Look-at bent with-fruit by-the-weight the-boughs,

ut sua, quod peperit, vix ferat arbor onus;

how its-own, what it-has-borne, hardly bears the-tree burden;

aspice labentes iucundo murmure rivos;

look-at gliding with-a-pleasant murmur the-brooks;

aspice tondentes fertile gramen oves.

look-at cropping the-fruitful grass the-sheep.

Ecce, petunt rupes praeruptaque saxa capellae:

Behold, they-seek the-craggs and-sheer rocks the-she-goats:

180 iam referent haedis ubera plena suis;

soon they-will-bring-back to-the-kids udders full their-own;

pastor inaequali modulatur harundine carmen,
the-shepherd on-an-uneven plays reed a-tune,

nec desunt comites, sedula turba, canes;
nor are-wanting companions, a-busy throng, the-dogs;

parte sonant alia silvae mugitibus altae,
in-a-quarter resound another the-woods with-lowings tall,

et queritur vitulum mater abesse suum.
and complains that-the-calf a-mother is-away her-own.

Quid, cum suppositos fugiunt examina fumos,
What, when the-set-under flee the-swarms smokes,

ut relevent dempti vimina curva favi?
that may-lighten the-taken the-wicker curved combs?

Poma dat autumnus: formosa est messibus aestas:
Fruits gives autumn: fair is with-harvests summer:

ver praebet flores: igne levatur hiems.
spring affords flowers: by-fire is-eased winter.

Temporibus certis maturam rusticus uvam
At-times fixed the-ripe the-farmer grape

deligit, et nudo sub pede musta fluunt;
picks, and under-a-bare beneath foot the-must flows;

temporibus certis desectas alligat herbas,
at-times fixed the-cut he-binds grasses,

et tonsam raro pectine verrit humum.
and the-shorn with-a-wide-toothed rake he-sweeps ground.

Ipsa potes riguis plantam deponere in hortis,
Yourself you-can well-watered a-slip to-set in gardens,

ipse potes rivos ducere lenis aquae.
yourself you-can channels to-lead of-gentle water.

Venerit insitio; fac ramum ramus adoptet,
Shall-have-come grafting-time; see-to-it a-bough a-bough adopts,

185

190

195

stetque peregrinis arbor operta comis.

and-stands with-foreign a-tree covered leaves.

Cum semel haec animum coepit mulcere voluptas,

When once this the-mind has-begun to-soothe pleasure,

debilibus pinnis inritus exit Amor.

on-feeble wings baffled goes-out Love.

Vel tu venandi studium cole: saepe recessit

Or you of-hunting the-pursuit cultivate: often has-withdrawn

200 turpiter a Phoebi victa sorore Venus.

shamefully by of-Phoebus beaten the-sister Venus.

Nunc leporem pronum catulo sectare sagaci,

Now a-hare crouching with-a-bound chase keen,

nunc tua frondosis retia tende iugis,

now your on-leafy nets stretch ridges,

aut pavidos terre varia formidine cervos,

or the-timid frighten with-a-many-colored scare-line stags,

aut cadat adversa cuspidē fossus aper.

or let-fall by-a-facing spear-point gored a-boar.

205 Nocte fatigatum somnus, non cura puellae,

By-night you-wearied sleep, not the-care of-a-girl,

excipit et pingui membra quiete levat.

receives and with-rich your-limbs rest eases.

Lenius est studium, studium tamen, alite capta

A-milder is the-pursuit, a-pursuit still, with-a-bird taken

aut lino aut calamis praemia parva sequi,

or with-net or with-lined-rods rewards small to-follow,

vel, quae piscis edax avido male devoret ore,

or, what a-fish greedy with-a-hungry to-his-cost may-swallow mouth,

210 abdere sub parvis aera recurva cibis.

to-hide beneath small the-bronze hooked baits.

Aut his aut aliis, donec dediscis amare,

Either by-these or by-others, until you-unlearn to-love,

ipse tibi furtim decipiendus eris.

yourself by-you stealthily to-be-tricked you-will-be.

VII • GO AWAY, AND STAY AWAY

Travel, however firm the bonds. You will weep and your feet will stop in the road, but the less you want to go the more you must. Do not count the miles or look back at Rome. The precepts are hard, Ovid admits, but so is any cure — and once you have gone, do not hurry back before you are strong.

Tu tantum quamvis firmis retinere vinculis,

You only although by-strong you-will-be-held bonds,

i procul, et longas carpere perge vias;

go far, and long to-take keep-on roads;

flebis, et occurret desertae nomen amicae,

you-will-weep, and will-come of-the-forsaken the-name sweetheart,

stabit et in media pes tibi saepe via:

will-stop and in mid the-foot for-you often road:

sed quanto minus ire voles, magis ire memento;

but by-how-much less to-go you-shall-wish, the-more to-go remember;

perfer, et invitos currere coge pedes.

endure, and unwilling to-run force your-feet.

Nec pluvias opta, nec te peregrina morentur

Nor rains wish-for, nor you foreign let-delay

Sabbata, nec damnis Allia nota suis.

Sabbaths, nor by-the-losses Allia known its-own.

Nec quot transieris et quot tibi, quaere, supersint

Nor how-many you-have-passed and how-many for-you, ask, are-left

215

220

milia; nec, maneat ut prope, finge moras:

miles; nor, you-may-stay so-that near, invent delays:

tempora nec numera, nec crebro respice Romam,

the-days and-not count, nor often look-back-at Rome,

sed fuge: tutus adhuc Parthus ab hoste fuga est.

but flee: safe still the-Parthian from the-foe by-flight is.

225 Dura aliquis praecepta vocet mea; dura fatemur

Hard someone the-precepts may-call my; hard we-admit

esse; sed ut valeas, multa dolenda feres.

them-to-be; but that you-may-be-well, many painful-things you-will-bear.

Saepe bibi sucos, quamvis invitus, amarus

Often I-have-drunk juices, although unwilling, bitter

aeger, et oranti mensa negata mihi.

sick, and begging a-meal was-refused to-me.

Ut corpus redimas, ferrum patieris et ignes,

That your-body you-may-ransom, the-knife you-will-endure and fires,

230 arida nec sitiens ora levabis aqua:

your-dry and-not thirsting mouth will-you-ease with-water:

ut valeas animo, quicquam tolerare negabis?

that you-may-be-well in-mind, anything to-endure will-you-refuse?

At pretium pars haec corpore maius habet.

But a-worth part this than-the-body greater has.

Sed tamen est artis tristissima ianua nostrae,

But still is of-the-art the-grimmest the-door our,

et labor est unus tempora prima pati.

and a-toil there-is one the-times first to-endure.

235 Aspicis, ut pressos urant iuga prima iuvenco,

You-see, how the-caught chafe the-yokes first bullocks,

et nova velocem cingula laedat equum?

and a-new the-swift girth galls horse?

Forsitan a laribus patriis exire pigebit:

Perhaps from the-hearths of-your-fathers to-go-out it-will-irk:

sed tamen exhibis: deinde redire voles;

but still you-will-go: then to-return you-will-wish;

nec te Lar patrius, sed amor revocabit amicae,

nor you the-Hearth ancestral, but the-love will-call-back of-your-mistress,

praetendens culpaе splendida verba tuae.

holding-before for-the-fault fine words your.

Cum semel exieris, centum solatia curae

When once you-have-gone-out, a-hundred comforts for-your-care

et rus et comites et via longa dabit.

both the-country and companions and a-road long will-give.

Nec satis esse putes discedere; lentus abesto,

Nor enough to-be think to-depart; lingering stay-away,

dum perdat vires sitque sine igne cinis.

until loses its-strength and-is without fire the-ash.

Quod nisi firmata properaris mente reverti,

But unless with-a-strengthened you-shall-have-hastened mind to-return,

inferet arma tibi saeva rebellis Amor.

will-bring arms against-you savage rebellious Love.

Quidquid et afueris, avidus sitiensque redibis,

However-long and you-shall-have-been-away, greedy and-thirsty you-will-return,

et spatium damno cesserit omne tuo.

and the-time to-loss will-have-gone all your.

240

245

Whoever thinks Thessalian herbs and magic arts will help must look out for himself. Ovid's remedy is harmless: no ghost will be raised, no crop moved from one field to another, no sun darkened. Medea's herbs did not keep her at home, and Circe's did not hold Ulysses — her long plea to him is quoted in full, and he was loosing the ship while she spoke.

Viderit, Haemoniae siquis mala pabula terrae

Let-him-see-to-it, of-Haemonia if-anyone the-evil herbs land

250 et magicas artes posse iuvare putat.

and magic arts to-be-able to-help thinks.

Ista veneficii vetus est via; noster Apollo

That of-sorcery an-old is way; our Apollo

innocuam sacro carmine monstrat opem.

a-harmless in-a-holy song shows help.

Me duce non tumulo prodire iubebitur umbra,

Me leading not from-a-tomb to-come-forth will-be-bidden a-ghost,

non anus infami carmine rumpet humum;

not a-bag with-an-infamous chant will-split the-ground;

255 non seges ex aliis alios transibit in agros,

not a-crop from some other will-pass into fields,

nec subito Phoebi pallidus orbis erit.

nor suddenly of-Phoebus pale the-disk will-be.

Ut solet, aequoreas ibit Tiberinus in undas:

As is-usual, of-the-sea will-go the-Tiber into waves:

ut solet, in niveis Luna vehetur equis.

as is-usual, on snowy the-Moon will-ride horses.

Nulla recantatas deponent pectora curas,

No charmed-away will-lay-down hearts cares,

nec fugiet vivo sulphure victus amor.

nor will-flee by-live sulfur beaten love.

260

Quid te Phasiacae iuverunt gramina terrae,

What you of-Phasis helped the-grasses land,

cum cuperes patria, Colchi, manere domo?

when you-longed in-your-native, Colchian, to-stay home?

Quid tibi profuerunt, Circe, Perseïdes herbae,

What to-you availed, Circe, of-Perse the-herbs,

cum sua Neritias abstulit aura rates?

when its-own the-Neritian carried-off breeze ships?

Omnia fecisti, ne callidus hospes abiret:

Everything you-did, that-not the-cunning guest should-go:

265

ille dedit certae lintea plena fugae.

he gave to-a-sure sails full flight.

Omnia fecisti, ne te ferus ureret ignis:

Everything you-did, that-not you a-fierce should-burn fire:

longus in invito pectore sedit amor.

a-lasting in an-unwilling breast settled love.

Vertere tu poteris homines in mille figuras,

To-change you could men into a-thousand shapes,

non poteris animi vertere iura tui.

not could-you of-the-mind to-change the-laws your.

270

Diceris his etiam, cum iam discedere vellet,

You-are-said with-these even, when now to-depart he-wished,

Dulichium verbis detinuisse ducem:

the-Dulichian words to-have-held-back chief:

‘Non ego, quod primo, memini, sperare solebam,

Not I, what at-first, I-remember, to-hope I-used,

iam precor, ut coniunx tu meus esse velis;

now do-I-beg, that a-husband you my to-be may-wish;

275 et tamen, ut coniunx essem tua, digna videbar,
and yet, that a-wife I-should-be your, worthy I-seemed,

quod dea, quod magni filia Solis eram.
because a-goddess, because of-great the-daughter the-Sun I-was.

Ne properes, oro; spatium pro munere posco:
That-not you-hasten, I-pray; time for a-gift I-ask:

quid minus optari per mea vota potest?
what less to-be-asked through my prayers can?

Et freta mota vides, et debes illa timere:
Both the-straits stirred you-see, and you-ought them to-fear:

280 utilior velis postmodo ventus erit.
more-useful for-your-sails presently the-wind will-be.

Quae tibi causa fugae? non hic nova Troia resurgit,
What for-you the-cause of-flight? not here a-new Troy rises-again,

non aliquis socios rursus ad arma vocat.
not anyone comrades again to arms calls.

Hic amor et pax est, in qua male vulneror una,
Here love and peace is, in which sorely I-am-wounded alone,

tutaque sub regno terra futura tuo est.
and-safe under a-rule the-land about-to-be your is.'

285 Illa loquebatur, navem solvebat Ulixes:
She was-speaking, the-ship was-loosing Ulysses:

inrita cum velis verba tulere noti.
vain with the-sails the-words carried-off the-winds.

Ardet et adsuetas Circe decurrit ad artes,
She-burns and her-accustomed Circe runs-down to arts,

nec tamen est illis adtenuatus amor.
nor yet has-been by-them lessened her-love.

Ergo quisquis opem nostra tibi poscis ab arte,
So whoever help our for-yourself you-ask from art,

deme veneficiis carminibusque fidem.

290

take-away from-sorceries and-from-spells belief.

IX · REHEARSE HER FAULTS

If a strong reason keeps you in Rome, do this: run over her cruelties and set your losses in front of you until they turn sour in every sense. Ovid confesses that he cured himself this way, calling her legs ugly and her arms unshapely when they were not. The last charge, that she demanded too much of a lover, is the one he says became the greatest cause of his hatred.

Si te causa potens domina retinebit in Urbe,

If you a-cause strong the-ruling shall-keep in City,

accipe, consilium quod sit in Urbe meum.

hear, the-counsel which is in the-City my.

Optimus ille sui vindex, laedentia pectus

Best that of-himself a-champion, the-burting breast

vincula qui rupit, dedoluitque semel.

bonds who has-broken, and-has-done-grieving once.

Sed cui tantum animi est, illum mirabor et ipse,

295

But to-whom so-much of-spirit is, him I-shall-admire also myself,

et dicam 'monitis non eget iste meis.'

and I-shall-say 'of-counsels not needs that-man my.'

Tu mihi, qui, quod amas, aegre dediscis amare,

You by-me, who, what you-love, with-difficulty unlearn to-love,

nec potes, et velles posse, docendus eris.

and-not can, and would-wish to-be-able, to-be-taught you-will-be.

Saepe refer tecum sceleratae facta puellae,

Often recall to-yourself of-the-wicked the-deeds girl,

et pone ante oculos omnia damna tuos.

300

and set before eyes all the-losses your.

‘Illud et illud habet, nec ea contenta rapina est:

‘That and that she-has, nor with-that content plunder she-is:

sub titulum nostros misit avara lares.

under an-auction-notice my has-sent the-greedy household-gods.

Sic mihi iuravit, sic me iurata fefellit,

So to-me she-swore, so me having-sworn she-cheated,

ante suas quotiens passa iacere fores!

before her-own how-often she-let-me to-lie doors!

305 Diligit ipsa alios, a me fastidit amari;

She-loves (she-)herself others, by me she-disdains to-be-loved;

institor, heu, noctes, quas mihi non dat, habet!’

a-peddler, alas, the-nights, which to-me not she-gives, has!’

Haec tibi per totos inacescant omnia sensus:

These for-you through all let-turn-sour all-of-them senses:

haec refer, hinc odii semina quaere tui.

these recall, from-here of-hatred the-seeds seek your.

Atque utinam possis etiam facundus in illis

And would-that you-might even eloquent in them

310 esse! dole tantum, sponte disertus eris.

be! grieve only, of-your-own-accord fluent you-will-be.

Haeserat in quadam nuper mea cura puella:

Had-stuck on a-certain lately my care girl:

conveniens animo non erat illa meo:

suiting to-the-mind not was she my:

curabar propriis aeger Podalirius herbis,

I-was-treated with-my-own sick a-Podalirius herbs,

et, fateor, medicus turpiter aeger eram.

and, I-confess, a-doctor shamefully sick I-was.

315 Profuit adsidue vitiis insistere amicae,

It-helped constantly on-the-faults to-dwell of-my-mistress,

idque mihi factum saepe salubre fuit.

and-that for-me done often wholesome was.

‘Quam mala’ dicebam ‘nostrae sunt crura puellae!’

‘How ugly’ I-would-say ‘of-our are the-legs girl!’

Nec tamen, ut vere confiteamur, erant.

And-not yet, that truly we-may-confess, they-were.

‘Brachia quam non sunt nostrae formosa puellae!’

‘The-arms how not are of-our shapely girl!’

Et tamen, ut vere confiteamur, erant.

And yet, that truly we-may-confess, they-were.

‘Quam brevis est!’ nec erat; ‘quam multum poscit amantem!’

‘How short she-is!’ nor was; ‘how much demands a-lover!’

Haec odio venit maxima causa meo.

This for-hatred came the-greatest cause my.

320

X • CALL HER FLAWS BY THEIR WORST NAMES

Turn her merits into faults, since good and bad lie close together: call the full woman bloated and the dark one black. Ask her for whatever she cannot do — sing, dance, play — and call on her early, before she is made up. Ovid warns that the precept can fail, since beauty without art deceives many, and adds that the smell of her cosmetics has more than once turned his stomach.

Et mala sunt vicina bonis; errore sub illo

And bad-things are neighbors to-good; by-a-mistake under that

pro vitio virtus crimina saepe tulit.

for a-vice a-virtue reproaches often has-borne.

Qua potes, in peius dotes deflecte puellae,

Where you-can, to the-worse the-gifts turn of-the-girl,

iudiciumque brevi limite falle tuum.

and-the-judgment by-a-narrow margin cheat your.

325

Turgida, si plena est, si fusca est, nigra vocetur:

Bloated, if full she-is, if dusky she-is, black let-her-be-called:

in gracili macies crimen habere potest.

in a-slender thinness a-reproach to-have can.

Et poterit dici petulans, quae rustica non est:

And she-will-be-able to-be-called forward, who countrified not is:

330 et poterit dici rustica, siqua proba est.

and she-will-be-able to-be-called countrified, if-any modest is.

Quin etiam, quacumque caret tua femina dote,

Nay even, whatever lacks your woman gift,

hanc moveat, blandis usque precare sonis.

that let-her-attempt, with-coaxing constantly entreat sounds.

Exige uti cantet, siqua est sine voce puella:

Demand that she-sings, if-any is without a-voice girl:

fac saltet, nescit siqua movere manum.

see-to-it she-dances, knows-not if-any to-move a-band.

335 Barbara sermone est? fac tecum multa loquatur;

Foreign in-speech is-she? see-to-it with-you many-things she-talks;

non didicit chordas tangere? posce lyram.

not has-she-learned strings to-touch? call-for a-lyre.

Durius incedit? fac inambulet; omne papillae

Rather-stiffly does-she-walk? see-to-it she-walks-about; the-whole the-breasts

pectus habent? vitium fascia nulla tegat.

chest have-they? the-fault a-band no let-cover.

Si male dentata est, narra, quod rideat, illi;

If badly toothed she-is, tell, at-which she-may-laugh, to-her;

340 mollibus est oculis? quod fleat illa, refer.

of-tender is-she eyes? at-which may-weep she, relate.

Proderit et subito, cum se non finxerit ulli,

It-will-help also suddenly, when herself not she-has-dressed for-anyone,

ad dominam celeres mane tulisse gradus.

to your-lady swift in-the-morning to-have-carried steps.

Auferimur cultu; gemmis auroque teguntur

We-are-carried-away by-grooming; by-gems and-by-gold are-covered

omnia; pars minima est ipsa puella sui.

all-things; a-part the-least is herself the-girl of-herself.

Saepe ubi sit, quod ames, inter tam multa requiras;

345

Often where is, what you-love, among so many you-may-ask;

decipit hac oculos aegide dives Amor.

cheats by-this the-eyes shield rich Love.

Improvisus ades, deprendes tutus inermem:

Unexpected be-there, you-will-catch safe her-unarmed:

infelix vitiis excidet illa suis.

unlucky by-the-faults will-fall she her-own.

Non tamen huic nimium praecepto credere tutum est:

Not however this too-much precept to-trust safe is:

fallit enim multos forma sine arte decens.

350

deceives indeed many a-beauty without art comely.

Tum quoque, compositis cum collinet ora venenis,

Then too, with-mixed when she-smears her-face pigments,

ad dominae vultus (nec pudor obstet) eas.

to your-lady's face (and-not let-shame binder) go.

Pyxidas invenies et rerum mille colores,

Boxes you-will-find and of-things a-thousand colors,

et fluere in tepidos oesypa lapsa sinus.

and to-run into the-warm the-wool-grease slipped bosom.

Illa tuas redolent, Phineu, medicamina mensas:

355

Those your smell-of, Phineus, the-cosmetics tables:

non semel hinc stomacho nausea facta meo est.

not (only)-once from-this to-a-stomach sickness made my has-been.

Some have found the Muse of these books too free. Ovid answers that envy always attacks the highest, that each meter has its own matter, and that elegy is for playful love as tragedy is for anger. Thais belongs to his art, and the married woman's fillet does not; and let Envy burst, since the name is already great.

Nunc tibi, quae medio veneris praestemus in usu,

Now to-you, what mid of-love we-should-supply in practice,

eloquar: ex omni est parte fugandus amor.

I-shall-tell: from every is side to-be-driven-off love.

Multa quidem ex illis pudor est mihi dicere; sed tu

Many-things indeed of them a-shame it-is for-me to-say; but you

360 ingenio verbis concipe plura meis.

by-your-wit from-the-words gather more my.

Nuper enim nostros quidam carpere libellos,

Lately for our certain-men have-picked-at books,

quorum censura Musa proterva mea est.

by-whose verdict a-Muse wanton my is.

Dummodo sic placeam, dum toto canter in orbe,

Provided so I-please, while the-whole I-am-sung in world,

quamlibet impugnent unus et alter opus.

however-much let-them-attack one and another the-work.

365 Ingenium magni livor detractat Homeri:

The-genius of-great envy belittles Homer:

quisquis es, ex illo, Zoile, nomen habes.

whoever you-are, from that, Zoilus, a-name you-have.

Et tua sacrilegae laniarunt carmina linguae,

And your sacrilegious have-torn songs tongues,

pertulit huc victos quo duce Troia deos.

brought here the-conquered whom leading Troy gods.

Summa petit livor; perflant altissima venti:

The-heights seeks envy; blow-through the-highest the-winds:

summa petunt dextra fulmina missa Iovis.

the-heights seek by-the-right the-bolts hurled of-Jove.

370

At tu, quicumque es, quem nostra licentia laedit,

But you, whoever you-are, whom our license offends,

si sapis, ad numeros exige quidque suos.

if you-are-wise, to measures fit each its-own.

Fortia Maeonio gaudent pede bella referri;

Brave in-Maeonian delight foot wars to-be-told;

deliciis illic quis locus esse potest?

for-dalliance there what a-place to-be can?

Grande sonant tragici; tragicos decet ira cothurnos:

Grandly sound tragedians; the-tragic befits anger buskins:

375

usibus e mediis soccus habendus erit.

usages from middling the-slipper to-be-bad will-be.

Liber in adversos hostes stringatur iambus,

Free against opposing foes let-be-drawn the-iambus,

seu celer, extremum seu trahat ille pedem.

whether swift, the-last or drags it foot.

Blanda pharetratos Elegia cantet Amores,

Coaxing the-quivered Elegy let-sing Loves,

et levis arbitrio ludat amica suo.

and light at-the-pleasure let-play a-mistress her-own.

380

Callimachi numeris non est dicendus Achilles,

In-Callimachus' measures not is to-be-told Achilles,

Cydicpe non est oris, Homere, tui.

Cydicpe not is of-the-mouth, Homer, your.

Quis feret Andromaches peragentem Thaida partes?

Who would-bear of-Andromache playing-out Thais the-part?

Peccet, in Andromache Thaida quisquis agat.

Let-him-blunder, in Andromache Thais whoever plays.

385 Thais in arte mea est; lascivia libera nostra est;

Thais in art my is; wantonness free our is;

nil mihi cum vitta; Thais in arte mea est.

nothing to-me with the-fillet; Thais in art my is.

Si mea materiae respondet Musa iocosae,

If my to-the-subject answers Muse playful,

vicimus, et falsi criminis acta rea est.

we-have-won, and of-a-false charge accused defendant she-is.

Rumpere, Livor edax: magnum iam nomen habemus;

Burst, Envy devouring: a-great already a-name we-have;

390 maius erit, tantum quo pede coepit eat.

greater it-will-be, only with-which foot it-began let-it-go.

Sed nimium properas: vivam modo, plura dolebis;

But too-much you-hurry: may-I-live only, more you-will-grieve;

et capiunt animi carmina multa mei.

and hold of-the-mind songs many my.

Nam iuvat et studium famae mihi crevit honore;

For it-delights and the-zeal for-fame in-me has-grown by-honor;

principio clivi noster anhelat equus.

at-the-start of-the-slope our pants horse.

395 Tantum se nobis elegi debere fatentur,

So-much themselves to-us the-elegies to-owe confess,

quantum Vergilio nobile debet epos.

as-much-as to-Virgil the-noble owes epic.

Hactenus invidiae respondimus: attrahe lora

Thus-far to-envy we-have-answered: draw-in the-reins

fortius, et gyro curre, poeta, tuo.

more-tightly, and in-a-circuit run, poet, your.

The advice here is deliberately plain and Ovid says he is ashamed of part of it. Come to her sated, choose the posture that suits her least, throw the windows open, and afterward, while distaste is on you, fix in your mind every blemish you saw. Small things, perhaps — but many small things together do the work.

Ergo ubi concubitus et opus iuvenale petetur,

So when embraces and the-work of-youth shall-be-sought,

et prope promissae tempora noctis erunt,

and near of-the-promised the-hours night shall-be,

gaudia ne dominae, pleno si corpore sumes,

the-joys lest of-your-lady, with-a-full if body you-take,

te capiant, in eas quamlibet ante velim;

you catch, you-should-go-in-to any first I-would-wish;

quamlibet invenias, in qua tua prima voluptas

any find, in whom your first pleasure

desinat: a prima proxima segnis erit.

may-end: after the-first the-next slack will-be.

Sustentata venus gratissima; frigore soles,

Held-off love is-most-welcome; in-cold suns,

sole iuvant umbrae, grata fit unda siti.

in-sun please shades, welcome becomes water in-thirst.

Et pudet, et dicam: venerem quoque iunge figura,

Both it-shames, and I-shall-say: love too join in-a-posture,

qua minime iungi quamque decere putas.

by-which least to-be-joined and-which to-suit you-think.

Nec labor efficere est: rarae sibi vera fatentur,

Nor a-labor to-do-it is: few to-themselves the-truth confess,

et nihil est, quod se dedecuisse putent.

and nothing there-is, which them to-have-misbecome they-think.

400

405

410

Tunc etiam iubeo totas aperire fenestras,

Then also I-bid all to-open the-windows,

turpiaque admisso membra notare die.

and-the-unlovely with-the-let-in limbs to-mark daylight.

At simul ad metas venit finita voluptas,

But as-soon-as to the-goal has-come finished the-pleasure,

lassaque cum tota corpora mente iacent,

and-weary when with-the-whole bodies mind lie,

415 dum piget, et malis nullam tetigisse puellam,

while it-irks, and you-would-prefer no to-have-touched girl,

tacturusque tibi non videare diu,

and-about-to-touch to-yourself not you-seem for-long,

tunc animo signa, quaecumque in corpore menda est,

then in-your-mind mark, whatever on the-body a-blemish is,

luminaque in vitiis illius usque tene.

and-your-eyes on the-faults of-her constantly keep.

Forsitan haec aliquis (nam sunt quoque) parva vocabit,

Perhaps these someone (for they-are too) small will-call,

420 sed, quae non prosunt singula, multa iuvant.

but, which not avail singly, many help.

Parva necat morsu spatiosum vipera taurum:

A-small kills with-a-bite a-huge viper bull:

a cane non magno saepe tenetur aper.

by a-dog not big often is-held a-boar.

Tu tantum numero pugna, praeceptaque in unum

You only in-number fight, and-the-precepts into one

contrahe: de multis grandis acervus erit.

gather: out-of many a-great heap will-be.

425 Sed quoniam totidem mores totidemque figurae,

But since as-many characters and-as-many shapes,

non sunt iudiciis omnia danda meis.

not are to-the-judgments all to-be-given my.

Quo tua non possunt offendi pectora facto,

By-which your not can to-be-offended feelings deed,

forsitan hoc alio iudice crimen erit.

perhaps this with-another as-judge an-offense will-be.

Ille quod obscenas in aperto corpore partes

That-(love) because the-shameful on an-open body parts

viderat, in cursu qui fuit, haesit amor:

had-seen, in mid-course which was, stopped love:

ille quod a Veneris rebus surgente puella

that-(love) because from of-Venus the-work rising a-girl

vidit in inmundo signa pudenda toro.

saw on a-soiled the-marks shameful bed.

Luditis, o siquos potuerunt ista movere:

You-are-trifling, o if-any could those-things to-move:

adflarant tepidae pectora vestra faces.

bad-breathed-on lukewarm breasts your torches.

Adtrahat ille puer contentos fortius arcus:

Let-draw that boy the-strained more-strongly bows:

saucia maiorem turba petetis opem.

wounded a-greater crowd you-will-see help.

Quid, qui clam latuit reddente obscena puella,

What-of-him, who secretly hid while-doing shameful-things a-girl,

et vidit, quae mos ipse videre vetat?

and saw, what custom itself to-see forbids?

Di melius, quam nos moneamus talia quemquam!

Gods better, than that-we should-advise such-things to-anyone!

Ut prosint, non sunt expedienda tamen.

Though they-help, not are to-be-set-out still.

430

435

440

Ovid urges a second mistress, since a mind split between two loses half its force: a great river is thinned by many channels. Agamemnon is the precedent — losing Chryseis, he took Briseis and was consoled at once — so take up a new flame on his authority, and if you ask where to find one, read the Art of Love.

Hortor et, ut pariter binas habeatis amicas

I-urge also, that at-once two you-keep sweethearts

(fortior est, plures siquis habere potest):

(stronger he-is, more if-anyone to-keep can):

secta bipertito cum mens discurrit utroque,

cut in-two when the-mind runs each-way,

alterius vires subtrahit alter amor.

of-the-one the-force takes-away the-other love.

445 Grandia per multos tenuantur flumina rivos,

Great through many are-thinned rivers channels,

saevaue diducto stipite flamma perit.

and-fierce with-a-drawn-apart log a-flame dies.

Non satis una tenet ceratas ancora puppes,

Not enough one holds waxed an-anchor ships,

nec satis est liquidis unicus hamus aquis:

nor enough is for-flowing a-single hook waters:

qui sibi iam pridem solacia bina paravit,

he-who for-himself long since comforts two has-made-ready,

450 iam pridem summa victor in arce fuit.

long since the-topmost a-victor on citadel has-been.

At tibi, qui fueris dominae male creditus uni,

But by-you, who have-been to-a-mistress ill entrusted one,

nunc saltem novus est inveniendus amor.

now at-least a-new is to-be-found love.

Pasiphaë's Minos in Procris perdidit ignes:

For-Pasiphae Minos in Procris lost his-fires:

cessit ab Idaea coniuge victa prior.

yielded by the-Idaeian wife beaten the-earlier.

Amphilochi frater ne Phegida semper amaret,

Of-Amphilochus the-brother that-not Phegeus'-daughter always should-love,

Calliroë fecit parte recepta tori.

Callirhoe brought-it-about a-share taken of-the-bed.

Et Parin Oenone summos tenuisset ad annos,

And Paris Oenone the-last would-have-held to years,

si non Oebalia paelice laesa foret.

if not by-an-Oebalian rival wronged she-had-been.

Coniugis Odrysio placuisset forma tyranno:

Of-his-wife to-the-Odrysian would-have-pleased the-beauty tyrant:

sed melior clausae forma sororis erat.

but better of-the-shut-up the-beauty sister was.

Quid moror exemplis, quorum me turba fatigat?

Why do-I-linger on-examples, of-which me the-crowd wearies?

Successore novo vincitur omnis amor.

By-a-successor new is-beaten every love.

Fortius e multis mater desiderat unum,

More-bravely out-of many a-mother misses one,

quam quem flens clamat 'tu mihi solus eras.'

than whom weeping she-cries 'you to-me alone were.'

Ac ne forte putes nova me tibi condere iura

And that-not by-chance you-think new me for-you to-be-founding rules

(atque utinam inventi gloria nostra foret!),

(and would-that of-the-invention the-glory our were!),

vidit ut Atrides (quid enim non ille videret,

saw when the-son-of-Atrius (what indeed not would-be see,

455

460

465

cuius in arbitrio Graecia tota fuit?)

whose in judgment Greece whole was?

Marte suo captam Chryseïda, victor amabat:

By-a-battle his-own captured Chryseis, the-victor loved:

470 at senior stulte flebat ubique pater.

but the-old-man foolishly wept everywhere her-father.

Quid lacrimas, odiose senex? bene convenit illis:

Why do-you-weep, tiresome old-man? well it-suits them:

officio natam laedis, inepte, tuo.

by-a-service the-daughter you-harm, foolish-one, your.

Quam postquam reddi Calchas, ope tutus Achilles,

Whom after to-be-given-back Calchas, by-the-help safe of-Achilles,

iusserat, et patria est illa recepta domo,

had-ordered, and in-her-father's was she received house,

475 'Est' ait Atrides 'illius proxima forma,

'There-is' says the-son-of-Atrius 'to-hers nearest a-beauty,

et, si prima sinat syllaba, nomen idem:

and, if the-first allow syllable, a-name the-same:

hanc mihi, si sapiat, per se concedat Achilles:

her to-me, if he-is-wise, of himself let-yield Achilles:

si minus, imperium sentiat ille meum.

if not, the-power let-feel he my.

Quod siquis vestrum factum hoc incusat, Achivi,

But if-anyone of-you the-deed this blames, Achaeans,

480 est aliquid valida sceptrā tenere manu.

it-is something with-a-strong a-scepter to-bold hand.

Nam si rex ego sum, nec mecum dormiat ulla,

For if a-king I am, and-not with-me should-sleep any-woman,

in mea Thersites regna, licebit, eat.'

into my Thersites realm, it-will-be-allowed, let-him-go.'

Dixit, et hanc habuit solacia magna prioris,

He-spoke, and her he-held comforts great of-the-earlier,

et posita est cura cura repulsa nova.

and laid-aside was a-care by-a-care driven-off new.

Ergo adsume novas auctore Agamemnone flammas,

So take-up new as-authority Agamemnon flames,

ut tuus in bivio distineatur amor.

that your at a-fork may-be-drawn-apart love.

Quaeris, ubi invenias? artes tu perlege nostras:

You-ask, where you-may-find? the-arts you read-through our:

plena puellarum iam tibi navis erit.

full of-girls soon for-you a-ship will-be.

XIV • PRETEND TO BE CURED

Feign coldness though you burn in the middle of Etna, and laugh when you should weep. Ovid does not ask you to break off in the middle: only pretend, and you will do truly what you have rehearsed. Keep the purpose hidden, since a bird avoids the net it can see — and if her door stands open or a night is offered, walk past it, and hold yourself back.

Quod siquid praecepta valent mea, siquid Apollo

But if-anything the-precepts avail my, if-anything Apollo

utile mortales perdocet ore meo,

useful mortals teaches by-a-mouth my,

quamvis infelix media torreberis Aetna,

although luckless in-mid you-shall-be-roasted Etna,

frigidior glacie fac videre tuae:

colder than-ice see-to-it you-seem to-yours:

et sanum simula, ne, siquid forte dolebis,

and sound feign, lest, if-anything by-chance you-shall-grieve,

485

490

sentiat; et ride, cum tibi flendus eris.

she-feels-it; and laugh, when for-yourself to-be-wept you-shall-be.

495 Non ego te iubeo medias abruptere curas:

Not I you bid in-mid to-break-off your-cares:

non sunt imperii tam fera iussa mei.

not are of-the-rule so savage the-orders my.

Quod non es, simula, positosque imitare furores:

What not you-are, feign, and-laid-aside mimic frenzies:

sic facies vere, quod meditatus eris.

so you-will-do truly, what rehearsed you-shall-have.

Saepe ego, ne biberem, volui dormire videri:

Often I, that-not I-should-drink, wished to-sleep to-seem:

500 dum videor, somno lumina victa dedi:

while I-seem, to-sleep my-eyes conquered I-gave:

deceptum risi, qui se simularat amare,

the-deceived-one I-laughed-at, who himself had-feigned to-love,

in laqueos auceps decideratque suos.

into the-snares a-fowler and-had-fallen his-own.

Intrat amor mentes usu, dediscitur usu:

Enters love minds by-habit, is-unlearned by-habit:

qui poterit sanum fingere, sanus erit.

he-who shall-be-able sound to-feign, sound will-be.

505 Dixerit, ut venias: pacta tibi nocte venito;

She-shall-have-said, that you-come: on-the-agreed for-you night come;

veneris, et fuerit ianua clausa: feres.

you-shall-have-come, and shall-have-been the-door shut: bear-it.

Nec dic blanditias, nec fac convicia posti,

Neither speak coaxings, nor make reproaches to-the-doorpost,

nec latus in duro limine pone tuum.

nor the-side on the-hard threshold lay your.

Postera lux aderit: careant tua verba querellis,

The-next day will-come: let-be-free your words of-complaints,

et nulla in vultu signa dolentis habe.

and no on your-face the-marks of-one-grieving have.

510

Iam ponet fastus, cum te languere videbit:

Soon she-will-lay-aside her-airs, when you to-droop she-shall-see:

hoc etiam nostra munus ab arte feres.

this too our gift from art you-will-carry.

Te quoque falle tamen, nec sit tibi finis amandi

Yourself too deceive however, and-not let-be to-you an-end of-loving

propositus: frenis saepe repugnat equus.

set-out: to-the-bit often fights-back a-horse.

Utilitas lateat; quod non profitebere, fiet:

The-advantage let-lie-bid; what not you-shall-declare, will-come-about:

quae nimis apparent retia, vitat avis.

which too-much show nets, avoids a-bird.

515

Nec sibi tam placeat, nec te contemnere possit;

Nor to-herself so let-her-please, nor you to-despise let-her-be-able;

sume animos, animis cedat ut illa tuis.

take courage, to-the-courage let-yield that she your.

Ianua forte patet? quamvis revocabere, transi.

A-door by-chance stands-open? although you-will-be-called-back, pass-by.

Est data nox? dubita nocte venire data.

Is-there given a-night? hesitate on-the-night to-come given.

520

Posse pati facile est, ubi, si patientia desit,

To-be-able to-endure easy is, when, if endurance fails,

protinus ex facili gaudia ferre licet.

at-once from the-easy the-joys to-take is-allowed.

Et quisquam praecepta potest mea dura vocare?

And anyone the-precepts can my hard to-call?

En, etiam partes conciliantis ago.

Lo, even the-part of-a-reconciler I-play.

XV • OR ELSE TAKE YOUR FILL

For those too soft to leave, the opposite cure: stop struggling and drink the thirst out. Enjoy her without stint, and drink more than your appetite asks, until surfeit does what abstinence could not. Ovid adds that a love fed by mistrust grows long, so if you wish to lay it down, lay down the fear first.

525 Nam quoniam variant animi, variabimus artes;

For since vary tempers, we-shall-vary the-arts;

mille mali species, mille salutis erunt.

a-thousand of-the-ill kinds, a-thousand of-the-cure there-will-be.

Corpora vix ferro quaedam sanantur acuto:

Bodies hardly by-steel some are-healed sharp:

auxilium multis sucus et herba fuit.

a-help to-many juice and herb has-been.

Mollior es, neque abire potes, vinctusque teneris,

Too-soft you-are, and-not to-leave you-can, and-bound you-are-held,

530 et tua saevus Amor sub pede colla premit?

and your savage Love under his-foot neck presses?

Desine luctari: referant tua carbasa venti,

Stop struggling: let-carry-back your sails the-winds,

quaque vocant fluctus, hac tibi remus eat.

and-where call the-waves, this-way for-you let-the-oar go.

Explenda est sitis ista tibi, quo perditus ardes;

To-be-filled is the-thirst that by-you, with-which lost you-burn;

cedimus; e medio iam licet amne bibas:

we-yield; from mid now you-may stream drink:

sed bibe plus etiam, quam quod praecordia poscunt, 535
but drink more even, than what your-inwards demand,

gutture fac pleno sumpta redundet aqua.
from-your-throat see-to-it full the-taken flows-back water.

I, frueri usque tua, nullo prohibente, puella:

Go, enjoy constantly your, with-none forbidding, girl:

illa tibi noctes auferat, illa dies.

she from-you the-nights let-take-away, she the-days.

Taedia quaere mali: faciunt et taedia finem.

Weariness seek of-your-ill: make even weariness an-end.

Iam quoque, cum credes posse carere, mane, 540

Now even, when you-shall-believe to-be-able to-do-without, stay,

dum bene te cumules et copia tollat amorem,

until well yourself you-glut and plenty removes love,

et fastidita non iuvet esse domo.

and in-a-loathbed not it-pleases to-be house.

Fit quoque longus amor, quem diffidentia nutrit:

Becomes too long a-love, which mistrust feeds:

hunc tu si quaeres ponere, pone metum.

this you if you-shall-seek to-lay-aside, lay-aside fear.

Qui timet, ut sua sit, ne quis sibi detrahat illam, 545

He-who fears, that-not his-own she-be, lest anyone from-him take her,

ille Machaonia vix ope sanus erit.

he by-Machaon's hardly help sound will-be.

Plus amat e natis mater plerumque duobus,

More loves out-of sons a-mother generally two,

pro cuius reditu, quod gerit arma, timet.

for whose return, because he-bears arms, she-fears.

*Near the Colline gate stands a temple of Eryx where Lethaean Love heals hearts.
There a figure — Ovid is not sure whether Cupid or a dream — tells him to add
one precept: let each man turn his mind to his own troubles (the debt, the harsh
father, the poor wife, the ship at sea), and love will go.*

Est prope Collinam templum venerabile portam;

There-is near the-Colline a-temple venerable gate;

550 inposuit templo nomina celsus Eryx:

has-set on-the-temple its-name lofty Eryx:

est illic Lethaeus Amor, qui pectora sanat,

there-is there Lethaeus Love, who hearts heals,

inque suas gelidam lampadas addit aquam.

and-onto his cold torches adds water.

Illic et iuvenes votis oblivia poscunt,

There both young-men with-vows forgetfulness ask,

et siqua est duro capta puella viro.

and if-any is by-a-harsh caught girl man.

555 Is mihi sic dixit (dubito, verusne Cupido,

He to-me thus said (I-doubt, whether-a-true Cupid,

an somnus fuerit: sed puto, somnus erat)

or a-dream it-was: but I-think, a-dream it-was)

‘O qui sollicitos modo das, modo demis amores,

‘O you-who troubled now give, now take-away loves,

adice praeceptis hoc quoque, Naso, tuis.

add to-the-precepts this too, Naso, your.

Ad mala quisque animum referat sua, ponet amorem;

To the-ills each the-mind let-turn his-own, he-will-lay-aside love;

560 omnibus illa deus plusve minusve dedit.

to-all them a-god either-more or-less has-given.

Qui Puteal Ianumque timet celeresque Kalendas,

He-who the-Puteal and-Janus fears and-the-swift Kalends,

torqueat hunc aeris mutua summa sui;

let-torment him of-money the-borrowed sum his-own;

cui durus pater est, ut voto cetera cedant,

to-whom a-hard father is, though to-his-wish the-rest yield,

huic pater ante oculos durus habendus erit;

by-him a-father before his-eyes hard to-be-held will-be;

hic male dotata pauper cum coniuge vivit,

this-one badly dowered poor with a-wife lives,

uxorem fato credat obesse suo.

(his)-wife to-the-fortune let-him-believe to-stand-in-the-way his-own.

Est tibi rure bono generosae fertilis uvae

Is-there to-you on-land good of-a-noble fruitful grape

vineae? ne nascens usta sit uva, time.

a-vineyard? lest the-budding scorched be grape, fear.

Ille habet in reditu navim: mare semper iniquum

That-man has on the-return a-ship: the-sea always unkind

cogitet et damno litora foeda suo.

let-him-think and by-a-loss the-shores foul his-own.

Filius hunc miles, te filia nubilis angat;

A-son this-man a-soldier, you a-daughter marriageable let-vex;

et quis non causas mille doloris habet?

and who not causes a-thousand of-grief has?

Ut posses odisse tuam, Pari, funera fratrum

That you-could to-hate your-own, Paris, the-funerals of-the-brothers

debueras oculis substituere tuis.

you-ought before-eyes to-have-set your.

Plura loquebatur: placidum puerilis imago

More he-was-saying: peaceful the-boyish figure

565

570

575

destituit somnum, si modo somnus erat.

abandoned sleep, if only a-dream it-was.

XVII • SOLITUDE IS DANGEROUS

Lonely places do the harm, and a crowd is safer. Do not shun conversation, or hide your tearful face in the dark; keep some Pylades to look after an Orestes. What harmed Phyllis but the lonely woods? For the ninth time she treads the path to the sea, looks at her girdle and at the branches, and puts her fingers to her throat.

Quid faciam? media navem Palinurus in unda

What shall-I-do? mid the-ship Palinurus in wave

deserit; ignotas cogor inire vias.

abandons; unknown I-am-forced to-enter roads.

Quisquis amas, loca sola nocent, loca sola caveto!

Whoever you-love, places lonely harm, places lonely beware!

580 Quo fugis? in populo tutior esse potes.

Where do-you-flee? in a-crowd safer to-be you-can.

Non tibi secretis (augent secreta furores)

Not for-you of-solitudes (increase solitudes frenzies)

est opus: auxilio turba futura tibi est.

is need: for-a-help a-crowd about-to-be for-you is.

Tristis eris, si solus eris, dominaeque relictæ

Sad you-will-be, if alone you-are, and-of-your-lady forsaken

ante oculos facies stabit, ut ipsa, tuos.

before eyes the-face will-stand, as herself, your.

585 Tristior idcirco nox est quam tempora Phoebi;

Sadder for-that-reason the-night is than the-hours of-Phoebus;

quæ relevet luctus, turba sodalis abest.

which may-lighten your-griefs, a-throng of-friends is-away.

Nec fuge conloquium, nec sit tibi ianua clausa,

Nor shun talk, nor let-be for-you a-door shut,

nec tenebris vultus flebilis abde tuos.

nor in-darkness the-face tearful hide your.

Semper habe Pyladen aliquem, qui curet Oresten:

Always have a-Pylades some, who may-tend an-Orestes:

hic quoque amicitiae non levis usus erit.

this too of-friendship not a-slight use will-be.

Quid, nisi secretae laeserunt Phyllida silvae?

What, but the-lonely harmed Phyllis woods?

Certa necis causa est: inomitata fuit.

A-sure of-her-death cause it-is: unattended she-was.

Ibat, ut Edono referens trieterica Baccho

She-went, as to-the-Edonian celebrating the-triennial Bacchus

ire solet fuis barbara turba comis,

to-go is-wont with-loosened a-barbarous throng hair,

et modo, qua poterat, longum spectabat in aequor,

and now, where she-could, the-long she-gazed onto sea,

nunc in harenosa lassa iacebat humo.

now on sandy weary she-lay ground.

‘Perfide Demophoon!’ surdas clamabat ad undas,

‘Faithless Demophoon!’ deaf she-cried to waves,

ruptaque singultu verba loquentis erant.

and-broken by-a-sob the-words of-her-speaking were.

Limes erat tenuis longa subnubilis umbra,

A-path there-was narrow by-a-long overshadowed shade,

quo tulit illa suos ad mare saepe pedes.

by-which carried she her-own to the-sea often feet.

Nona terebatur miserae via: ‘viderit!’ inquit,

A-ninth was-being-trodden by-the-wretched journey: ‘let-him-look-to-it!’ she-says,

590

595

600

et spectat zonam pallida facta suam,

and she-looks-at the-girdle pale become her-own,

aspicit et ramos; dubitat, refugitque quod audet

she-looks also at-the-boughs; she-hesitates, and-shrinks what she-dares

et timet, et digitos ad sua colla refert.

and she-fears, and the-fingers to her-own neck she-brings.

605 Sithoni, tum certe vellem non sola fuisses:

Sithonian, then surely I-would-wish not alone you-had-been:

non flectet positis Phyllida silva comis.

not would-have-wept with-laid-aside Phyllis the-wood leaves.

Phyllidis exemplo nimium secreta timete,

By-Phyllis' example too-much solitude fear,

laese vir a domina, laesa puella viro.

o-wronged man by a-mistress, o-wronged girl by-a-man.

XVIII · KEEP AWAY FROM HER AND HERS

One young man was nearly safe and relapsed by walking among lovers; another lived near his mistress and could not bear meeting her. Avoid the neighborhood as you would a fire next door, and the portico where she walks. It is not enough to leave her — leave her sister, her mother, her nurse, and do not ask how she is.

Praestiterat iuvenis quidquid mea Musa iubebat,

Had-performed a-youth whatever my Muse bade,

610 inque suae portu paene salutis erat:

and-in of-his-own the-harbor almost safety he-was:

reccidit, ut cupidos inter devenit amantes,

he-fell-back, when the-eager among he-came lovers,

et, quae condiderat, tela resumpsit Amor.

and, which he-had-sheathed, the-darts took-up-again Love.

Siquis amas, nec vis, facito contagia vites;

If-you love, and-not wish-it, see-to-it contagions you-shun;

haec etiam pecori saepe nocere solent.

these even to-a-flock often to-harm are-wont.

Dum spectant laesos oculi, laeduntur et ipsi,

While look-at the-burt eyes, are-burt also themselves,

multaque corporibus transitione nocent.

and-many-things to-bodies by-passing-over do-harm.

In loca nonnumquam siccis arentia glebis

Into places sometimes with-dry parched clods

de prope currenti flumine manat aqua:

from nearby running river trickles water:

manat amor tectus, si non ab amante recedas;

trickles love hidden, if not from the-loved-one you-withdraw;

turbaque in hoc omnes ingeniosa sumus.

and-a-throng in this all clever we-are.

Alter item iam sanus erat; vicinia laesit:

Another likewise now sound was; nearness hurt-him:

occursum dominae non tulit ille suae.

the-meeting of-the-lady not he-bore he his-own.

Vulnus in antiquum rediit male firma cicatrix,

A-wound into the-old went-back ill firm the-scar,

successumque artes non habuere meae.

and-success the-arts not had my.

Proximus a tectis ignis defenditur aegre;

A-nearest from the-roofs fire is-kept-off with-difficulty;

utile finitimis abstinuisse locis.

useful from-neighboring to-have-kept-away places.

Nec quae ferre solet spatiantem porticus illam,

Nor which to-carry is-wont strolling the-portico her,

615

620

625

te ferat, officium neve colatur idem.

you let-it-carry, an-attendance and-let-not be-kept the-same.

Quid iuvat admonitu tepidam recalescere mentem?

What helps by-a-reminder the-lukewarm to-beat-again mind?

630 Alter, si possis, orbis habendus erit.

Another, if you-can, world to-be-had will-be.

Non facile esuriens posita retinebere mensa,

Not easily hungry with-a-set you-will-be-held-back table,

et multam saliens incitat unda sitim.

and much leaping stirs water thirst.

Non facile est taurum visa retinere iuvenca,

Not easy it-is a-bull with-a-seen to-hold-back heifer,

fortis equus visae semper adhinnit equae.

a-strong horse to-a-seen always whinnies mare.

635 Haec ubi praestiteris, ut tandem litora tangas,

These when you-have-performed, that at-last the-shore you-may-touch,

non ipsam satis est deseruisse tibi.

not her-alone enough is to-have-forsaken for-you.

Et soror et mater valeant et conscia nutrix,

Both a-sister and a-mother let-fare-well and the-knowing nurse,

et quisquis dominae pars erit ulla tuae.

and whoever of-the-lady a-part shall-be any your.

Nec veniat servus, nec flens ancillula fictum

Nor let-come a-slave, nor weeping a-little-maid a-feigned

640 suppliciter dominae nomine dicat 'ave!'

humblly of-her-mistress in-the-name let-say 'hail!'

Nec si scire voles, quid agat, tamen, illa, rogabis;

And-not if to-know you-shall-wish, what she-does, still, of-her, will-you-ask;

perfer! erit lucro lingua retenta tuo.

endure! it-will-be to-gain a-tongue held-back your.

Do not go about giving the reason your love ended, or reporting grievances against your mistress. Keep silent instead: the man who tells too many people that he is not in love is in love. Let the fire go out slowly. And do not turn to hatred, which suits savage natures; a man who ends love in hatred either loves still or will hardly stop being wretched. Part in peace, not in the courts, and let her keep your gifts without a suit.

Tu quoque, qui causam finiti reddis amoris,

You too, who the-reason of-your-ended give love,

deque tua domina multa querenda refers,

and-about your lady many to-be-complained-of you-report,

parce queri; melius sic ulciscere tacendo,

forbear to-complain; better so you-avenge-yourself by-keeping-silent,

ut desiderio effluat illa tuis.

that from-the-longings she-slips-away she your.

Et malim taceas quam te desisse loquaris:

And I-should-prefer you-keep-silent than that-you to-have-stopped you-say:

qui nimium multis 'non amo' dicit, amat.

he-who too-much to-many 'not I-love' says, loves.

Sed meliore fide paulatim extinguitur ignis

But with-a-better trust little-by-little is-quenched a-fire

quam subito; lente desine, tutus eris.

than suddenly; slowly leave-off, safe you-will-be.

Flumine perpetuo torrens solet altior ire:

Than-a-river unbroken a-torrent is-wont higher to-run:

sed tamen haec brevis est, illa perennis aqua.

but still this short is, that lasting water.

Fallat, et in tenues evanidus exeat auras,

Let-it-cheat-you, and into thin vanishing let-it-go-out airs,

645

650

perque gradus molles emoriatur amor.

and-through steps gentle let-die-away love.

655 Sed modo dilectam scelus est odisse puellam:

But lately loved a-crime it-is to-hate a-girl:

exitus ingeniis convenit iste feris.

an-end to-natures suits that savage.

Non curare sat est: odio qui finit amorem,

Not to-care enough is: with-hatred he-who ends love,

aut amat, aut aegre desinet esse miser.

either loves, or with-difficulty will-cess to-be wretched.

Turpe vir et mulier, iuncti modo, protinus hostes;

Shameful a-man and a-woman, joined lately, at-once enemies;

660 non illas lites Appias ipsa probat.

not those quarrels the-Appias herself approves.

Saepe reas faciunt, et amant; ubi nulla similtas

Often defendants they-make-them, and love; when no feud

incidit, admonitu liber aberrat amor.

falls-in, from-a-reminder free wanders-off love.

Forte aderam iuveni; dominam lectica tenebat:

By-chance I-was-with a-youth; his-lady a-litter beld:

horrebant saevis omnia verba minis.

bristled with-savage all his-words threats.

665 Iamque vadaturus 'lectica prodeat' inquit;

And-now about-to-summon 'from-the-litter let-her-come-out' he-says;

prodierat: visa coniuge mutus erat.

she-had-come-out: at-the-sight-of his-wife dumb he-was.

Et manus et manibus duplices cecidere tabellae,

Both his-hands and from-his-hands the-double fell tablets,

venit in amplexus, atque 'ita vincis' ait.

he-came into an-embrace, and 'so you-win' he-says.

Tutius est aptumque magis discedere pace,

Safer it-is and-fitting more to-part in-peace,

nec petere a thalamis litigiosa fora.

and-not to-seek from bedrooms the-quarrelsome courts.

670

Munera quae dederas, habeat sine lite, iubeto:

The-gifts which you-had-given, let-her-keep without a-suit, order:

esse solent magno damna minora bono.

to-be are-wont for-a-great losses smaller good.

XX • IF YOU MEET HER, BE ARMED

Should chance bring you together, remember every weapon: think of the rival, the hard threshold, and the oaths she swore before the gods and broke. Do not dress your hair for her. We give up slowly, Ovid says, because we hope we are loved, and while each man pleases himself we are a credulous crowd. So disclose nothing, recount none of her faults, and grieve in secret: the silent man is the firm one.

Quod si vos aliquis casus conducet in unum,

But if you some chance shall-bring into one,

mente memor tota quae damus arma, tene.

in-mind mindful with-your-whole which we-give arms, hold.

Nunc opus est armis; hic, o fortissime, pugna:

Now need there-is of-arms; here, o bravest, fight:

vincenda est telo Pentesilea tuo.

to-be-conquered is by-a-spear Pentesilea your.

675

Nunc tibi rivalis, nunc durum limen amanti,

Now to-you a-rival, now the-hard threshold to-you-loving,

nunc subeant mediis inrita verba deis.

now let-come-to-mind amid void the-words gods.

Nec compone comas, quia sis venturus ad illam,

And-not arrange your-hair, because you-are about-to-go to her,

680 nec toga sit laxo conspicienda sinu.
 nor a-toga let-be with-a-loose to-be-noticed fold.

Nulla sit, ut placeas alienae cura puellae;
 No let-there-be, that you-please to-another a-care girl;
 iam facito e multis una sit illa tibi.
 now see-to-it out-of many one is she to-you.

Sed quid praecipue nostris conatibus obstat
 But what above-all to-our attempts stands-in-the-way
 eloquar, exemplo quemque docente suo.
 I-shall-tell, by-an-example each teaching his-own.

685 Desinimus tarde, quia nos speramus amari:
 We-leave-off slowly, because we hope to-be-loved:
 dum sibi quisque placet, credula turba sumus.
 while to-himself each pleases, a-credulous throng we-are.

At tu nec voces (quid enim fallacius illis?)
 But you neither words (what indeed more-deceiving than-them?)
 crede, nec aeternos pondus habere deos.
 believe, nor the-eternal weight to-have gods.

Neve puellarum lacrimis moveare, caveto:
 And-that-not by-girls' tears you-be-moved, beware:

690 ut flerent, oculos erudiere suos.
 that they-might-weep, eyes they-have-trained their-own.

Artibus innumeris mens oppugnatur amantum,
 By-arts countless the-mind is-assaulted of-lovers,
 ut lapis aequoreis undique pulsus aquis.
 as a-rock by-the-sea's on-all-sides beaten waters.

Nec causas aperi, quare divortia malis:
 And-not the-reasons disclose, why a-parting you-prefer:
 nec dic, quid doleas: clam tamen usque dole.
 nor say, what you-grieve-at: in-secret still always grieve.

Nec peccata refer, ne diluat: ipse favebis,
Nor her-faults recount, lest she-explain-them-away: yourself you-will-favor,

695

ut melior causa causa sit illa tua.
so-that a-better a-case than-the-case is that your.

Qui silet, est firmus; qui dicit multa puellae
He-who is-silent, is firm; he-who speaks many of-a-girl

probra, satisfieri postulat ille sibi.
reproaches, to-be-satisfied demands he for-himself.

XXI • DO NOT REREAD HER LETTERS

Ovid disclaims any theft of Cupid's arrows: he only sings counsel, and Phoebus comes to help him. Compare your girl with beautiful ones, and her character too, and each man will begin to be ashamed of his own. Then burn her letters, unwillingly, and call the fire your passion's pyre; put away the wax portrait, since Laodamia died that way; and shun the places that knew you, because a reminder tears the wound open, as sulfur relights a nearly dead ash.

Non ego Dulichio furari more sagittas,
Not I in-the-Dulichian to-steal fashion arrows,

nec raptas ausim tingere in amne faces:
nor the-snatched would-I-dare to-dip in a-stream torches:

700

nec nos purpureas pueri resecabimus alas,
nor we the-rosy of-the-boy shall-cut-off wings,

nec sacer arte mea laxior arcus erit.
nor the-sacred by-art my slacker bow will-be.

Consilium est, quodcumque cano: parete canenti,
Counsel it-is, whatever I-sing: obey me-singing,

tuque, favens coeptis, Phoebe saluber, ades.
and-you, favoring my-beginnings, Phoebus healing, be-here.

705 Phoebus adest: sonuere lyrae, sonuere pharetrae;

Phoebus is-here: have-sounded the-lyres, have-sounded the-quivers;

signa deum nosco per sua: Phoebus adest.

the-signs of-the-god I-know by his-own: Phoebus is-here.

Confer Amyclaeis medicatum vellus aënis

Compare in-Amyclaeon the-dyed fleece cauldrons

murice cum Tyrio; turpius illud erit:

purple-dye with Tyrian; uglier that will-be:

vos quoque formosis vestras conferte puellas;

you too with-the-beautiful your compare girls;

710 incipiet dominae quemque pudere suae:

will-begin of-the-lady each to-be-ashamed his-own:

utraque formosae Paridi potuere videri,

both fair to-Paris were-able to-seem,

sed sibi conlatam vicit utramque Venus.

but with-herself compared beat each Venus.

Nec solam faciem, mores quoque confer et artes:

Nor only the-face, the-character too compare and accomplishments:

tantum iudicio ne tuus obsit amor.

only to-judgment let-not your stand-in-the-way love.

715 Exiguum est, quod deinde canam; sed profuit illud

A-small-thing it-is, which next I-shall-sing; but has-helped that

exiguum multis: in quibus ipse fui.

small-thing many: among whom myself I-was.

Scripta cave relegas blandae servata puellae:

The-writings beware you-re-read of-a-coaxing kept girl:

constantes animos scripta relecta movent.

steady hearts writings re-read shake.

Omnia pone feros (pones invitus) in ignes,

All-of-them put fierce (you-will-put unwilling) into fires,

et dic 'ardoris sit rogos iste mei.'

720

and say 'of-the-passion let-be the-pyre that my.'

Thestias absentem succendit stipite natum:

The-daughter-of-Thestius the-absent burned with-a-brand her-son:

tu timide flammae perfida verba dabis?

you timidly to-the-flame the-faithless words will-you-give?

Si potes, et ceras remove: quid imagine muta

If you-can, also the-wax-portraits remove: why by-an-image dumb

carperis? hoc periit Laodamia modo.

are-you-consumed? in-this perished Laodamia way.

Et loca saepe nocent; fugito loca conscia vestri

725

And places often harm; shun places privy to-your

concubitus; causas illa doloris habent.

embraces; the-causes those of-grief hold.

'Hic fuit, hic cubuit; thalamo dormivimus illo:

'Here she-was, here she-lay; in-a-bedroom we-slept that:

hic mihi lasciva gaudia nocte dedit.'

here to-me on-a-wanton joys night she-gave.'

Admonitu refricatur amor, vulnusque novatum

By-a-reminder is-rubbed-open love, and-the-wound renewed

scinditur: infirmis culpa pusilla nocet.

730

is-torn: to-the-weak a-fault tiny does-harm.

Ut, paene extinctum cinerem si sulphure tangas,

As, almost quenched the-ash if with-sulfur you-touch,

vivet et e minimo maximus ignis erit,

it-will-live and from a-least a-greatest fire will-be,

sic, nisi vitaris quidquid renovabit amorem,

so, unless you-avoid whatever will-renew love,

flamma redardescet, quae modo nulla fuit.

the-flame will-blaze-again, which lately none was.

735 Argolides cuperent fugisse Capherea puppes,

The-Argive would-wish to-have-escaped Caphereus ships,

teque, senex, luctus ignibus ulte tuos.

and-you, old-man, the-griefs by-fires having-avenged your.

Praeterita cautus Niseïde navita gaudet:

With-passed careful Nisus'-daughter the-sailor rejoices:

tu loca, quae nimium grata fuere, cave.

you the-places, which too-much pleasing have-been, beware.

Haec tibi sint Syrtes: haec Acroceraunia vita:

These for-you let-be Syrtes: these Acroceraunia shun:

740 hic vomit epotas dira Charybdis aquas.

here spews the-drunk-down dread Charybdis waters.

XXII • POVERTY HELPS; SHUN THE THEATERS AND THE POETS

Some cures cannot be commanded but work by accident: Phaedra would have loved wisely if she had been poor. Keep away from the theater, where the actor teaches by his art the very thing you should shun. Then, unwillingly, Ovid warns his pupils off the love poets — Callimachus, Sappho, Tibullus, Propertius, Gallus, and his own verses too.

Sunt quae non possunt aliquo cogente iuberi,

There-are things-which not can with-someone compelling to-be-ordered,

saepe tamen casu facta iuvare solent.

often however by-chance done to-help are-wont.

Perdat opes Phaedra, parces, Neptune, nepoti,

Let-lose her-wealth Phaedra, you-will-spare, Neptune, your-grandson,

nec faciet pavidos taurus avitus equos.

nor will-make frightened a-bull grandfather's the-horses.

745 Cnosida fecisses inopem, sapienter amasset:

The-Cnossian had-you-made poor, wisely she-would-have-loved:

divitiis alitur luxuriosus amor.

by-riches is-fed wanton love.

Cur nemo est, Hecalen, nulla est, quae ceperit Iron?

Why no-one there-is, Hecale, no-woman there-is, who has-taken Irus?

Nempe quod alter egens, altera pauper erat.

Surely because the-one needy, the-other poor was.

Non habet, unde suum paupertas pascat amorem:

Not has, whence its-own poverty may-feed love:

non tamen hoc tanti est, pauper ut esse velis. 750

not however this of-such-worth is, poor that to-be you-should-wish.

At tanti tibi sit non indulgere theatri,

But of-such-worth to-you let-be not to-indulge in-theaters,

dum bene de vacuo pectore cedat amor.

until well from an-empty breast withdraws love.

Enervant animos citharae lotosque lyraeque

Unstring spirits the-zithers and-flutes and-lyres

et vox et numeris brachia mota suis.

and a-voice and to-measures arms moved their-own.

Illic adsidue ficti saltantur amantes: 755

There constantly feigned are-danced lovers:

quod caveas, actor, quam iuvat, arte docet.

what you-should-shun, the-actor, how it-pleases, by-bis-art teaches.

Eloquar invitus: teneros ne tange poetas!

I-shall-say-it unwilling: the-tender not touch poets!

Summoveo dotes impius ipse meas.

I-put-away the-gifts unfilial myself my.

Callimachum fugito: non est inimicus Amori:

Callimachus shun: not is-be an-enemy to-Love:

et cum Callimacho tu quoque, Coë, nocet. 760

and with Callimachus you too, Coan, do-harm.

Me certe Sappho meliorem fecit amicae,

Me surely Sappho better made to-my-mistress,

nec rigidos mores Teïa Musa dedit.

nor stern manners the-Teian Muse has-given.

Carmina quis potuit tuto legisse Tibulli,

The-songs who has-been-able safely to-have-read of-Tibullus,

vel tua, cuius opus Cynthia sola fuit?

or yours, of-whom the-work Cynthia alone was?

765 Quis poterit lecto durus discedere Gallo?

Who will-be-able with-read hard to-go-away Gallus?

Et mea nescio quid carmina tale sonant.

And my I-know-not what songs such sound.

XXIII • IMAGINE NO RIVAL

Ovid names the greatest cause of relapse: a rival. Do not invent one; believe she lies alone. Orestes loved Hermione the more for another man's claim, and Menelaus only wanted Helen back once Paris had her. Then the practical instruction — walk past her door, greet the rival, and when you can kiss him you are well.

Quod nisi dux operis vatem frustratur Apollo,

But unless the-guide of-the-work the-bard deceives Apollo,

aemulus est nostri maxima causa mali:

a-rival is of-our the-greatest cause ill:

at tu rivalem noli tibi fingere quemquam,

but you a-rival be-unwilling for-yourself to-imagine any,

770 inque suo solam crede iacere toro.

and-on her-own alone believe to-lie couch.

Acrius Hermionen ideo dilexit Orestes,

More-keenly Hermione for-this-reason loved Orestes,

esse quod alterius coeperat illa viri.

to-be because of-another had-begun she man.

Quid, Menelae, doles? ibas sine coniuge Creten,

What, Menelaus, do-you-grieve? you-were-going without your-wife to-Crete,

et poteras nupta lentus abesse tua.

and you-could from-the-bride unmoved to-be-away your.

Ut Paris hanc rapuit, nunc demum uxore carere

775

When Paris her seized, now at-last a-wife to-be-without

non potes: alterius crevit amore tuus.

not can-you: another's has-grown by-the-love your.

Hoc et in abducta Briseide flebat Achilles,

This too over the-carried-off Briseis wept Achilles,

illam Plisthenio gaudia ferre viro;

that-she to-the-Plisthenian joys was-bringing man;

nec frustra flebat, mihi credite: fecit Atrides,

nor in-vain he-weep, me believe: did the-son-of-Atrous,

quod si non faceret, turpiter esset iners.

780

what if not he-did, shamefully he-would-be a-do-nothing.

Certe ego fecissem, nec sum sapientior illo:

Surely I would-have-done-it, nor am-I wiser than-he:

invidiae fructus maximus ille fuit.

of-envy the-fruit the-greatest that was.

Nam sibi quod numquam tactam Briseida iurat

For to-himself because never touched Briseis he-swears

per sceptrum, sceptrum non putat esse deos.

by his-scepter, a-scepter not he-thinks to-be gods.

Di faciant, possis dominae transire relictæ

785

The-gods grant, you-may-be-able of-your-lady to-pass forsaken

limina, proposito sufficientque pedes.

the-threshold, for-your-purpose and-may-suffice your-feet.

Et poteris; modo velle tene: nunc fortiter ire,

And you-will-be-able; only to-will hold; now bravely to-go,

nunc opus est celeri subdere calcar equo.

now need there-is to-a-swift to-set the-spur horse.

Illo Lotophagos, illo Sirenas in antro

There the-Lotus-eaters, there the-Sirens in a-cave

790 esse puta; remis adice vela tuis.

to-be suppose; to-the-oars add sails your.

Hunc quoque, quo quondam nimium rivale dolebas,

Him too, at-whom once too-much as-a-rival you-grieved,

vellem desineres hostis habere loco.

I-would-wish you-would-cease of-an-enemy to-hold in-the-place.

At certe, quamvis odio remanente, saluta;

But at-least, although hatred remaining, greet-him;

oscula cum poteris iam dare, sanus eris.

kisses when you-shall-be-able now to-give, sound you-will-be.

XXIV · FOOD, WINE, AND THE END

A last prescription, so that no part of the physician's office is left out: avoid bulbs and rocket and whatever prepares the body for love, and take rue instead. As for wine, either none at all or enough to stupefy, since a little feeds the flame as a light breeze feeds a fire. The work is done and the harbor reached.

795 Ecce, cibos etiam, medicinae fungar ut omni

Behold, foods too, of-medicine I-may-discharge that every

munere, quos fugias quosque sequere, dabo.

office, which you-should-shun and-which you-should-follow, I-shall-give.

Daunius, an Libycis bulbus tibi missus ab oris,

Daunian, or Libyan the-bulb to-you sent from shores,

an veniat Megaris, noxius omnis erit.

or it-comes from-Megara, harmful every will-be.

Nec minus erucas aptum vitare salaces,

Nor less rocket it-is-fitting to-avoid lustful,

et quicquid Veneri corpora nostra parat.

and whatever for-Venus bodies our makes-ready.

Utilius sumas acuentes lumina rutas,

More-usefully you-may-take sharpening the-eyes rue,

et quidquid Veneri corpora nostra negat.

and whatever for-Venus bodies our denies.

Quid tibi praecipiam de Bacchi munere, quaeris?

What to-you should-I-prescribe about of-Bacchus the-gift, you-ask?

Spe brevius monitis expediere meis.

Than-your-hope more-briefly by-counsels you-will-be-set-free my.

800

805 Vina parant animum Veneri, nisi plurima sumas

Wine makes-ready the-mind for-Venus, unless very-much you-take

et stupeant multo corda sepulta mero.

and are-numbed with-much the-hearts buried wine.

Nutritur vento, vento restinguitur ignis:

Is-fed by-wind, by-wind is-quenched a-fire:

lenis alit flammas, grandior aura necat.

a-gentle feeds the-flames, a-greater breeze kills.

Aut nulla ebrietas, aut tanta sit, ut tibi curas

Either no drunkenness, or so-great let-it-be, that from-you your-cares

810 eripiat; siqua est inter utrumque, nocet.

it-snatches; if-any is between the-two, it-harms.

Hoc opus exegi: fessae date sarta carinae;

This work I-have-finished: to-my-weary give garlands keel;

contigimus portus, quo mihi cursus erat.

we-have-reached the-harbor, whither for-me the-course was.

Postmodo reddetis sacro pia vota poetae,

Presently you-will-render to-the-sacred dutiful vows poet,

carmine sanati femina virque meo.

by-a-song healed a-woman and-a-man my.

OVID

Amores

The Loves · Book I

Epigramma ipsius

EPIGRAM · THE BOOK SPEAKS

The five books of Naso's Amores announce that they are now three: the author himself preferred this shorter work. If reading them gives no pleasure, at least the punishment is lighter by two.

Qui modo Nasonis fueramus quinque libelli,

We-who lately of-Naso had-been five books,

tres sumus; hoc illi praetulit auctor opus.

three we-are; this to-that preferred our-author work.

Ut iam nulla tibi nos sit legisse voluptas,

Though now no to-you us there-be to-have-read pleasure,

at levior demptis poena duobus erit.

yet lighter with-removed the-penalty two will-be.

1 · CUPID STEALS A FOOT

Ovid was preparing epic in hexameters when Cupid stole a foot from the second line. He protests that song is no business of Cupid's — Venus does not take Minerva's arms — and that he has neither a boy nor a long-haired girl to write about. Cupid then picks an arrow, bends the bow, and gives him his subject; Ovid yields, dismisses iron wars, and calls the Muse to be crowned with myrtle for the coupler's eleven feet.

Arma gravi numero violentaque bella parabam

Arms in-a-heavy measure and-violent wars I-was-preparing

edere, materia conveniente modis.

to-set-forth, with-the-matter matching the-measures.

Par erat inferior versus: risisse Cupido

Equal was the-lower verse: to-have-laughed Cupid

dicitur atque unum surripuisse pedem.

is-said and one to-have-stolen foot.

5 'Quis tibi, saeve puer, dedit hoc in carmina iuris?

'Who to-you, cruel boy, gave this over songs of-right?

Pieridum vates, non tua turba sumus.

Of-the-Pierides bards, not your throng we-are.

Quid, si praeripiat flavae Venus arma Minervae,

What, if should-snatch of-golden Venus the-arms Minerva,

ventilet accensas flava Minerva faces?

should-fan the-kindled golden Minerva torches?

Quis probet in silvis Cererem regnare iugosis,

Who would-approve in woods Ceres to-reign ridged,

10 lege pharetratae virginis arva coli?

by-the-law of-the-quivered maiden the-fields to-be-tilled?

Crinibus insignem quis acuta cuspide Phoebum

For-his-locks notable who with-a-sharp spear-point Phoebus

instruat, Aoniam Marte movente lyram?

would-equip, the-Aonian with-Mars stirring lyre?

Sunt tibi magna, puer, nimiumque potentia regna;

There-are to-you great, boy, and-too-much powerful realms;

cur opus adfectas, ambitiose, novum?

why a-work do-you-grasp-at, ambitious-one, new?

15 An, quod ubique, tuum est? tua sunt Heliconia tempe?

Or, what everywhere-is, yours is? yours are the-Heliconian vales?

Vix etiam Phoebus iam lyra tuta sua est?

Hardly even to-Phoebus now the-lyre safe his-own is?

Cum bene surrexit versu nova pagina primo,

When well has-risen with-a-verse a-new page the-first,

attenuat nervos proximus ille meos;

weakens the-sineus the-next that my;

nec mihi materia est numeris levioribus apta,

nor for-me matter is for-measures lighter fit,

aut puer aut longas compta puella comas.

either a-boy or long dressed a-girl as-to-hair.

20

Questus eram, pharetra cum protinus ille soluta

Complained I-had, with-bis-quiver when at-once be loosed

legit in exitium spicula facta meum,

picked for the-ruin darts made my,

lunavitque genu sinuosum fortiter arcum,

and-bent with-bis-knee the-curving strongly bow,

‘Quod’ que ‘canas, vates, accipe’ dixit ‘opus!’

‘What’ and ‘you-may-sing, bard, take’ he-said ‘a-work!’

Me miserum! certas habuit puer ille sagittas.

Me wretched! unerring had boy that arrows.

25

Uror, et in vacuo pectore regnat Amor.

I-burn, and in an-empty breast reigns Love.

Sex mihi surgat opus numeris, in quinque residat:

In-six for-me let-rise the-work measures, into five let-it-settle:

ferrea cum vestris bella valete modis!

iron with your wars fare-well measures!

Cingere litorea flaventia tempora myrto,

Be-girt with-shore-grown golden as-to-temples myrtle,

Musa, per undenos emodulanda pedes!

Muse, through eleven to-be-measured feet!

30

Sleepless and sore, the poet works out that he is in love and decides to yield, since a burden well borne grows light. He then imagines Cupid's triumph: the captive young men and women, Good Sense and Modesty led with their hands twisted behind them, and Flattery, Error, and Frenzy in the train, with the poet himself as fresh spoil, his wound still new. He ends by asking Cupid, like his kinsman Caesar, to spare the conquered.

Esse quid hoc dicam, quod tam mihi dura videntur

To-be what this shall-I-say, that so to-me hard seem

strata, neque in lecto pallia nostra sedent,

the-bedding, and-not on the-bed the-covers our stay,

et vacuus somno noctem, quam longa, peregi,

and empty of-sleep the-night, how long, I-have-passed,

lassaque versati corporis ossa dolent?

and-weary of-my-tossed body the-bones ache?

5 Nam, puto, sentirem, siquo temptarer amore.

For, I-think, I-should-feel, if-by-any I-were-assailed love.

An subit et tecta callidus arte nocet?

Or does-he-steal-in and with-a-bidden crafty art harm?

Sic erit; haeserunt tenues in corde sagittae,

So it-will-be; have-stuck slender in my-heart arrows,

et possessa ferus pectora versat Amor.

and the-seized fierce breast tosses Love.

Cedimus, an subitum luctando accendimus ignem?

Do-we-yield, or the-sudden by-struggling do-we-kindle fire?

10 Cedamus! leve fit, quod bene fertur, onus.

Let-us-yield! light becomes, what well is-borne, a-burden.

Vidi ego iactatas mota face crescere flammās

I-have-seen I the-tossed with-a-moved torch to-grow flames

et rursus nullo concutiente mori.

and again with-none shaking to-die.

Verbera plura ferunt, quam quos iuvat usus aratri,

Blows more they-bear, than those-whom pleases the-use of-the-plow,

detractant prensi dum iuga prima boves.

refuse the-caught while the-yokes first oxen.

Asper equus duris contunditur ora lupatis,

A-rough horse by-hard is-bruised as-to-mouth jagged-bits,

frena minus sentit, quisquis ad arma facit.

the-bit less feels, whoever for the-harness is-fit.

Acrius invitos multoque ferocius urget

More-keenly the-unwilling and-by-much more-fiercely presses

quam qui servitium ferre fatentur Amor.

than those-who servitude to-bear confess Love.

En ego confiteor! tua sum nova praeda, Cupido;

Lo I confess-it! your I-am a-new prey, Cupid;

porrigimus victas ad tua iura manus.

we-bold-out conquered to your laws hands.

Nil opus est bello — veniam pacemque rogamus;

No need is of-war pardon and-peace we-ask;

nec tibi laus armis victus inermis ero.

nor to-you a-glory by-arms conquered unarmed shall-I-be.

Necte comam myrto, maternas iunge columbas;

Bind your-bair with-myrtle, your-mother's yoke doves;

qui deceat, currum vitricus ipse dabit,

which may-suit, a-chariot your-stepfather himself will-give,

inque dato curru, populo clamante triumphum,

and-in the-given car, with-the-people shouting triumph,

stabis et adiunctas arte movebis aves.

you-will-stand and the-yoked with-skill you-will-drive birds.

15

20

25

Ducentur capti iuvenes captaeque puellae;

Will-be-led captive young-men and-captive girls;

haec tibi magnificus pompa triumphus erit.

this for-you a-magnificent parade a-triumph will-be.

Ipse ego, praeda recens, factum modo vulnus habebo

Myself I, a-prey fresh, made lately a-wound shall-carry

30 et nova captiva vincula mente feram.

and new with-a-captive chains mind shall-bear.

Mens Bona ducetur manibus post terga retortis,

Sense Good will-be-led with-hands behind her-back twisted,

et Pudor, et castris quidquid Amoris obest.

and Modesty, and to-the-camp whatever of-Love opposes.

Omnia te metuent; ad te sua bracchia tendens

All-things you will-fear; toward you its-own arms stretching

vulgus 'io' magna voce 'trumphe!' canet.

the-crowd 'io' with-a-great voice 'trumphe!' will-sing.

35 Blanditiae comites tibi erunt Errorque Furorque,

Flatteries companions to-you will-be and-Error and-Frenzy,

adsidue partes turba secuta tuas.

constantly the-side a-throng having-followed your.

His tu militibus superas hominesque deosque;

With-these you soldiers you-overcome both-men and-gods;

haec tibi si demas commoda, nudus eris.

these from-you if you-take advantages, naked you-will-be.

Laeta triumphanti de summo mater Olympo

Glad at-you-triumphing from highest your-mother Olympus

40 plaudet et adpositas sparget in ora rosas.

will-clap and the-set-ready will-scatter on your-face roses.

Tu pinnas gemma, gemma variante capillos

You your-wings with-a-gem, with-a-gem dappling your-hair

ibis in auratis aureus ipse rotis.

will-ride on gilded golden yourself wheels.

Tunc quoque non paucos, si te bene novimus, ures;

Then too not a-few, if you well we-know, you-will-burn;

tunc quoque praeteriens vulnera multa dabis.

then too passing-by wounds many you-will-give.

Non possunt, licet ipse velis, cessare sagittae;

45

Not can, though yourself you-wish, to-rest the-arrows;

fervida vicino flamma vapore nocet.

a-glowing by-its-near flame heat harms.

Talis erat domita Bacchus Gangetide terra;

Such was with-the-tamed Bacchus Gangetic land;

tu gravis alitibus, tigribus ille fuit.

you heavy with-birds, with-tigers he was.

Ergo cum possim sacri pars esse triumphi,

So since I-can of-your-holy a-part to-be triumph,

parce tuas in me perdere, victor, opes!

50

spare your on me to-waste, victor, resources!

Adspice cognati felicia Caesaris arma —

Look-at of-your-kinsman the-fortunate Caesar arms

qua vicit, victos protegit ille manu.

with-which he-conquered, the-conquered he-shields he hand.

The poet asks only that the girl who has made him her prey either love him or give him a reason to love her always. His forebears are not famous, the founder of his line is only a knight, and both his parents are thrifty, but Apollo, the nine Muses, Bacchus, and Love are on his side, along with a loyalty that will yield to no one, blameless conduct, and modesty. Be my subject, he says, and our names will be sung together like those of Io, Leda, and Europa.

Iusta precor: quae me nuper praedata puella est,
Just-things I-pray: who me lately having-preyed-on a-girl has,
 aut amet aut faciat, cur ego semper amem!
either let-her-love or let-her-bring-it-about, why I always may-love!

A, nimium volui — tantum patiatur amari;
Ah, too-much I-have-wished only let-her-allow to-be-loved;
 audierit nostras tot Cytherea preces!
may-have-heard our so-many Cytherea prayers!

5 Accipe, per longos tibi qui deserviat annos;
Take, through long to-you one-who may-serve years;
 accipe, qui pura norit amare fide!
take, one-who with-pure may-know to-love faith!

Si me non veterum commendant magna parentum
If me not of-ancient recommend great forebears
 nomina, si nostri sanguinis auctor eques,
the-names, if of-our blood the-founder (is)-a-knight,
 nec meus innumeris renovatur campus aratris,
nor my by-countless is-renewed field plows,

10 temperat et sumptus parcus uterque parens —
restrains and the-outlay thrifty each parent

at Phoebus comitesque novem vitisque repertor
yet Phoebus and-(his)-companions nine and-of-the-vine the-finder

hac faciunt, et me qui tibi donat, Amor,
on-this-side act, and me who to-you gives, Love,
 et nulli cessura fides, sine crimine mores
and to-none about-to-yield loyalty, without reproach conduct
 nudaque simplicitas purpureusque pudor.
and-bare frankness and-rosy modesty.

Non mihi mille placent, non sum desultor amoris: 15
Not to-me a-thousand please, not am-I a-vaulter of-love:
 tu mihi, siqua fides, cura perennis eris.
you to-me, if-any faith, a-care lasting will-be.

Tecum, quos dederint annos mihi fila sororum,
With-you, which shall-have-given the-years to-me the-threads of-the-sisters,
 vivere contingat teque dolente mori!
to-live may-it-befall and-with-you grieving to-die!

Te mihi materiem felicem in carmina praebe —
Yourself to-me as-matter happy for songs offer
 provenient causa carmina digna sua. 20
will-come-forth of-the-cause songs worthy their-own.

Carmine nomen habent exterrita cornibus Io
By-a-song a-name have frightened by-the-horns Io
 et quam fluminea lusit adulter ave,
and she-whom with-a-riverine tricked the-adulterer bird,
 quaeque super pontum simulato vecta iuvenco
and-she-who over the-sea on-a-counterfeit borne bullock
 virginea tenuit cornua vara manu.
with-a-maiden's held the-horns bent hand.

Nos quoque per totum pariter cantabimur orbem, 25
We too through the-whole alike shall-be-sung world,
 iunctaque semper erunt nomina nostra tuis.
and-joined always will-be names our to-yours.

Her husband will be at the same dinner. The poet sets out an elaborate code of signals — touch the table, turn a ring, touch a cheek — and a list of prohibitions: he must not lay his arms on her neck, she must not rest her head on his chest, and there must be no kisses. He knows what will happen when the doors shut afterward; he asks her to give unwillingly if she must give at all, and to deny it all tomorrow.

Vir tuus est epulas nobis aditurus easdem —

The-husband your is a-feast with-us about-to-attend the-same

ultima coena tuo sit, precor, illa viro!

a-last supper for-your let-be, I-pray, that husband!

Ergo ego dilectam tantum conviva puellam

So I my-beloved only as-a-guest girl

adspiciam? tangi quem iuvet, alter erit,

shall-I-look-at? to-be-touched whom it-pleases, another there-will-be,

5 alteriusque sinus apte subiecta fovebis?

and-another's breast snugly laid-beneath will-you-warm?

Iniciet collo, cum volet, ille manum?

Will-he-lay on-your-neck, when he-wishes, he a-hand?

Desino mirari, posito quod candida vino

I-cease to-wonder, with-set-out that the-fair wine

Atracis ambiguos traxit in arma viros.

the-Atracian the-two-formed drew into arms men.

Nec mihi silva domus, nec equo mea membra cohaerent —

Nor for-me a-wood a-home, nor to-a-horse my limbs cling

10 vix a te videor posse tenere manus!

hardly from you I-seem to-be-able to-keep (my)-hands!

Quae tibi sint facienda tamen cognosce, nec Euris

What by-you are to-be-done however learn, and-not to-the-East-winds

da mea nec tepidis verba ferenda Notis!

give my nor to-the-warm words to-be-carried South-winds!

Ante veni, quam vir — nec quid, si veneris ante,

Before come, than your-husband and-not what, if you-shall-have-come before,

possit agi video; sed tamen ante veni.

can to-be-done I-see; but still before come.

Cum premet ille torum, vultu comes ipsa modesto

15

When shall-press he the-couch, with-a-face a-companion yourself modest

ibis, ut accumbas — clam mihi tange pedem!

you-will-go, that you-recline secretly for-me touch the-foot!

Me specta nutusque meos vultumque loquacem;

Me watch and-the-nods my and-the-face speaking;

excipe furtivas et refer ipsa notas.

catch the-stealthy and give-back yourself signs.

Verba superciliis sine voce loquentia dicam;

Words with-my-eyebrows without a-voice speaking I-shall-say;

verba leges digitis, verba notata mero.

20

words you-will-read from-my-fingers, words traced in-wine.

Cum tibi succurret Veneris lascivia nostrae,

When to-you shall-occur of-Love the-wantonness our,

purpureas tenero pollice tange genas.

your-rosy with-a-soft thumb touch cheeks.

Siquid erit, de me tacita quod mente queraris,

If-anything there-be, about me in-a-silent which mind you-complain-of,

pendeat extrema mollis ab aure manus.

let-hang the-lowest a-soft from ear hand.

Cum tibi, quae faciam, mea lux, dicamve, placebunt,

25

When to-you, what I-do, my light, or-say, shall-please,

versetur digitis anulus usque tuis.

let-be-turned on-fingers a-ring constantly your.

Tange manu mensam, tangunt quo more precantes,
Touch with-your-hand the-table, they-touch in-which fashion those-praying,

optabis merito cum mala multa viro.
you-will-wish deservedly when evils many for-your-husband.

Quod tibi miscuerit, sapias, bibat ipse, iubeto;
What for-you he-has-mixed, be-wise, let-him-drink himself, order;

30 tu puerum leviter posce, quod ipsa voles.
you the-slave softly ask, what yourself you-shall-wish.

Quae tu reddideris ego primus pocula sumam,
Which you shall-have-given-back I first the-cups shall-take,
 et, qua tu biberis, hac ego parte bibam.
and, where you shall-have-drunk, on-this I side shall-drink.

Si tibi forte dabit, quod praegustaverit ipse,
If to-you by-chance he-shall-give, what he-has-tasted-first himself,
 reice libatos illius ore cibos.
throw-back the-tasted by-his mouth foods.

35 Nec premat inpositis sinu tua colla lacertis,
Nor (that)-be-press with-laid-on allow your neck arms,

mite nec in rigido pectore pone caput;
a-gentle nor on a-stiff breast lay head;

nec sinus admittat digitos habilesve papillae;
nor (your)-bosom let-admit fingers or-bandy the-breasts;

oscula praecipue nulla dedisse velis!
kisses above-all none to-have-given may-you-wish!

Oscula si dederis, fiam manifestus amator
Kisses if you-shall-give, I-shall-become an-open lover

40 et dicam 'mea sunt!' iniciamque manum.
and I-shall-say 'mine they-are!' and-I-shall-lay-on a-hand.

Haec tamen adspiciam, sed quae bene pallia celant,
These however I-shall-see, but which well the-covers hide,

illa mihi caeci causa timoris erunt.

those for-me of-a-blind the-cause dread will-be.

Nec femori committe femur nec crure cohaere

Nor to-a-thigh join a-thigh nor with-a-leg cling

nec tenerum duro cum pede iunge pedem.

nor a-tender a-hard with foot join foot.

Multa miser timeo, quia feci multa proterve,

45

Many-things wretched I-fear, because I-have-done many wantonly,

exemplique metu torqueor, ecce, mei.

and-of-the-example by-fear I-am-racked, behold, my.

Saepe mihi dominaeque meae properata voluptas

Often for-me and-for-the-lady my hurried pleasure

veste sub iniecta dulce peregit opus.

a-robe beneath thrown-over sweet accomplished the-work.

Hoc tu non facies; sed, ne fecisse puteris,

This you not will-do; but, that-not to-have-done-it you-be-thought,

conscia de tergo pallia deme tuo.

50

the-telltale from the-back the-cloak take-off your.

Vir bibat usque roga — precibus tamen oscula desint! —

The-husband let-drink always beg from-prayers still kisses be-absent!

dumque bibit, furtim si potes, adde merum.

and-while he-drinks, secretly if you-can, add unmixed-wine.

Si bene conpositus somno vinoque iacebit,

If well settled by-sleep and-by-wine he-shall-lie,

consilium nobis resque locusque dabunt.

counsel to-us both-the-occasion and-the-place will-give.

Cum surges abitura domum, surgemus et omnes,

55

When you-shall-rise about-to-go home, we-shall-rise also all,

in medium turbae fac memor agmen eas.

into the-middle of-the-crowd see-to-it mindful the-column you-go.

Agmine me invenies aut invenieris in illo:

In-the-column me you-will-find or you-will-be-found in that:

quidquid ibi poteris tangere, tange, mei.

whatever there you-shall-be-able to-touch, touch, of-me.

Me miserum! monui, paucas quod prosit in horas;

Me wretched! I-have-advised, a-few what may-help for hours;

60 separor a domina nocte iubente mea.

I-am-parted from the-lady with-night bidding my.

Nocte vir includet, lacrimis ego maestus obortis,

By-night your-husband will-shut-you-in, with-tears I sorrowing risen,

qua licet, ad saevas prosequar usque fores.

as-far-as is-allowed, to the-cruel I-shall-follow right-up doors.

Oscula iam sumet, iam non tantum oscula sumet:

Kisses now he-will-take, now not only kisses he-will-take:

quod mihi das furtim, iure coacta dabis.

what to-me you-give secretly, by-right compelled you-will-give.

65 Verum invita dato — potes hoc — similisque coactae;

But unwilling give you-can this and-like a-woman-compelled;

blanditiae taceant, sitque maligna Venus.

let-caresses be-silent, and-let-be grudging Love.

Si mea vota valent, illum quoque ne iuvet, opto;

If my prayers avail, him too that-it-not please, I-wish;

si minus, at certe te iuvet inde nihil.

if not, yet at-least you let-please from-it nothing.

Sed quaecumque tamen noctem fortuna sequetur,

But whatever however the-night fortune shall-follow,

70 cras mihi constanti voce dedisse nega!

tomorrow to-me with-a-steady voice to-have-given deny!

On a hot afternoon the poet lies down in a room with one shutter open and one closed. He says that half-light is the light modest girls should be given, the light in which shy modesty can hope to hide. Corinna comes in with her tunic ungirt and her parted hair over her white neck; he tears the tunic away, she fights just enough to be beaten, and he praises her body part by part, refuses to describe the rest, and wishes for many such afternoons.

Aestus erat, mediamque dies exegerat horam;

Heat there-was, and-the-mid the-day had-completed hour;

adposui medio membra levanda toro.

I-laid-down on-the-mid limbs to-be-eased the-couch.

Pars adaperta fuit, pars altera clausa fenestrae;

Part open was, part the-other shut of-the-window;

quale fere silvae lumen habere solent,

such-as commonly woods light to-have are-wont,

qualia sublucent fugiente crepuscula Phoebo,

such-as glimmer fleeing the-twilight Phoebe,

aut ubi nox abiit, nec tamen orta dies.

or when night has-gone, and-not yet risen the-day.

Illa verecundis lux est praebenda puellis,

That to-modest light is to-be-given girls,

qua timidus latebras speret habere pudor.

in-which timid biding-places may-hope to-have modesty.

Ecce, Corinna venit, tunica velata recincta,

Behold, Corinna comes, in-a-tunic veiled ungirt,

candida dividua colla tegente coma —

white parted the-neck covering hair

qualiter in thalamos famosa Semiramis isse

just-as into the-bedchamber famous Semiramis to-have-gone

5

10

dicitur, et multis Lais amata viris.

is-said, and by-many Lais loved men.

Deripui tunicam — nec multum rara nocebat;

I-tore-off the-tunic nor much thin bindered;

pugnabat tunica sed tamen illa tegi.

she-was-fighting with-the-tunic but still she to-be-covered.

15 Quae cum ita pugnaret, tamquam quae vincere nollet,

And-she when so fought, as one-who to-conquer wished-not,

victa est non aegre proditione sua.

conquered she-was not unwillingly by-betrayal her-own.

Ut stetit ante oculos posito velamine nostros,

When she-stood before eyes laid-aside the-covering our,

in toto nusquam corpore menda fuit.

on the-whole nowhere body a-blemish was.

Quos umeros, quales vidi tetigique lacertos!

What shoulders, what-manner-of I-saw and-I-touched arms!

20 Forma papillarum quam fuit apta premi!

The-shape of-the-breasts how was fit to-be-pressed!

Quam castigato planus sub pectore venter!

How trim smooth under the-bosom the-belly!

Quantum et quale latus! quam iuvenale femur!

How-great and what-manner-of the-flank! how youthful the-thigh!

Singula quid referam? nil non laudabile vidi

Each-thing why should-I-recount? nothing not praiseworthy I-saw

et nudam pressi corpus ad usque meum.

and naked(-her) I-pressed body to all-the-way my.

25 Cetera quis nescit? lassi requievimus ambo.

The-rest who does-not-know? weary we-rested both.

Proveniant medii sic mihi saepe dies!

May-they-come-forth mid thus to-me often days!

Shut out on the doorstep, the poet begs the chained doorkeeper for a gap wide enough to slip through sideways. The refrain — the hours of night are going, strike the bar off the post — returns five times as he tries flattery, pity, the wind, and finally the threat of fire, and gives it up at dawn with a farewell to the doorposts.

Ianitor — indignum! — dura religate catena,

Doorkeeper a-shame! with-a-hard o-bound chain,

difficilem moto cardine pande forem!

the-stubborn with-a-moved hinge open door!

Quod precor, exiguum est — aditu fac ianua parvo

What I-ask, a-small-thing is with-an-opening see-to-it the-door small

obliquum capiat semiadaperta latus.

sideways may-take half-opened my-flank.

Longus amor tales corpus tenuavit in usus

5

A-long love such (my)-body has-thinned into uses

aptaque subducto pondere membra dedit.

and-fit with-withdrawn weight limbs has-given.

Ille per excubias custodum leniter ire

He through the-watches of-guards softly to-go

monstrat: inoffensos derigit ille pedes.

shows: unstumbling he-guides he feet.

At quondam noctem simulacraque vana timebam;

But once the-night and-phantoms empty I-feared;

mirabar, tenebris quisquis iturus erat.

10

I-wondered-at(-him), in-the-dark whoever about-to-go was.

Risit, ut audirem, tenera cum matre Cupido

He-laughed, so-that I-heard, (his)-tender with mother Cupid

et leviter 'fies tu quoque fortis' ait.

and lightly 'you-will-become you too brave' he-says.

Nec mora, venit amor — non umbras nocte volantis,

And-no delay, came love not the-shades by-night flying,

non timeo strictas in mea fata manus.

not do-I-fear the-drawn against my doom hands.

15 Te nimium lentum timeo, tibi blandior uni;

You too slow I-fear, to-you I-coax alone;

tu, me quo possis perdere, fulmen habes.

you, me by-which you-can to-destroy, a-bolt have.

Adspice — uti videas, inmitia claustra relaxa —

Look that you-may-see, the-barsh bolts loosen

uda sit ut lacrimis ianua facta meis!

wet is how by-tears the-door made my!

Certe ego, cum posita stares ad verbera veste,

Surely I, when with-laid-aside you-stood for the-lash clothing,

20 ad dominam pro te verba tremente tuli.

to my-lady for you words trembling I-carried.

Ergo quae valuit pro te quoque gratia quondam —

So which availed for you too the-favor once

heu facinus! — pro me nunc valet illa parum?

alas the-shame! for me now avails it too-little?

Redde vicem meritis! grato licet esse quod optas.

Give-back a-return for-my-deserts! for-a-grateful(-man) it-is-allowed to-be what you-wish.

Tempora noctis eunt; excute poste seram!

The-hours of-night go; strike-off from-the-post the-bar!

25 Excute! sic, inquam, longa relevere catena,

Strike-it-off! so, I-say, from-a-long may-you-be-freed chain,

nec tibi perpetuo serva bibatur aqua!

and-not by-you forever servile be-drunk water!

Ferreus orantem nequiquam, ianitor, audis,

Iron-hearted (me)-praying in-vain, doorkeeper, you-hear,

roboribus duris ianua fulta riget.

with-oaks hard the-door propped stands-stiff.

Urbibus obsessis clausae munimina portae

To-cities besieged of-a-shut the-defenses gate

prosunt; in media pace quid arma times?

avail; in the-midst-of peace why arms do-you-fear?

Quid facies hosti, qui sic excludis amantem?

What will-you-do to-an-enemy, who thus shut-out a-lover?

Tempora noctis eunt; excute poste seram!

The-hours of-night go; strike-off from-the-post the-bar!

Non ego militibus venio comitatus et armis;

Not I by-soldiers come attended and by-arms;

solus eram, si non saevus adesset Amor.

alone I-should-be, if not savage were-here Love.

Hunc ego, si cupiam, nusquam dimittere possum;

Him I, if I-should-wish, nowhere to-send-away can;

ante vel a membris divider ipse meis.

sooner even from the-limbs shall-I-be-parted myself my.

Ergo Amor et modicum circa mea tempora vinum

So Love and a-little around my temples wine

mecum est et madidis lapsa corona comis.

with-me is and from-my-drenched slipped a-garland hair.

Arma quis haec timeat? quis non eat obuius illis?

Arms who these would-fear? who not would-go to-meet them?

Tempora noctis eunt; excute poste seram!

The-hours of-night go; strike-off from-the-post the-bar!

Lentus es: an somnus, qui te male perdat, amantis

Slow you-are: or sleep, which you badly may-ruin, of-a-lover

verba dat in ventos aure repulsa tua?

the-words gives to the-winds by-the-ear driven-back your?

At, memini, primo, cum te celare volebam,

But, I-remember, at-first, when you to-hide-from I-wished,

pervigil in mediae sidera noctis eras.

wide-awake till of-mid the-stars night you-were.

45 Forsitan et tecum tua nunc requiescit amica —

Perhaps even with-you your now is-resting sweetheart

heu, melior quanto sors tua sorte mea!

alas, better by-how-much the-lot your than-the-lot my!

Dummodo sic, in me durae transite catenae!

Provided so, onto me hard pass chains!

Tempora noctis eunt; excute poste seram!

The-hours of-night go; strike-off from-the-post the-bar!

Fallimur, an verso sonuerunt cardine postes,

Am-I-deceived, or with-a-turned sounded hinge the-doorposts,

50 raucaque concussae signa dedere fores?

and-boarse the-shaken signs gave the-doors?

Fallimur — impulsa est animoso ianua vento.

I-am-deceived pushed was by-a-lusty the-door wind.

Ei mihi, quam longe spem tulit aura meam!

Ab me, how far hope has-carried the-breeze my!

Si satis es raptae, Borea, memor Orithyiae,

If enough you-are of-the-ravished, Boreas, mindful Orithyia,

huc ades et surdas flamine tunde foris!

hither come and the-deaf with-a-blast batter doors!

55 Urbe silent tota, vitreoque madentia rore

In-the-city they-are-silent whole, and-with-glassy dripping dew

tempora noctis eunt; excute poste seram!

the-hours of-night go; strike-off from-the-post the-bar!

Aut ego iam ferroque ignique paratior ipse,

Or I now both-with-steel and-with-fire more-ready myself,

quem face sustineo, tecta superba petam.
which with-a-torch I-hold, the-house haughty I-shall-attack.

Nox et Amor vinumque nihil moderabile suadent;
Night and Love and-wine nothing moderate urge;

illa pudore vacat, Liber Amorque metu.
she of-shame is-free, Liber and-Love of-fear.

60

Omnia consumpsi, nec te precibusque minisque
Everything I-have-spent, and-not you both-with-prayers and-with-threats

movimus, o foribus durior ipse tuis.
have-I-moved, o than-the-doors harder yourself your.

Non te formosae decuit servare puellae
Not you of-a-beautiful became to-guard girl

limina, sollicito carcere dignus eras.
the-threshold, of-an-anxious a-prison worthy you-were.

Iamque pruinus molitur Lucifer axes,
And-now frosty sets-in-motion the-Morning-Star his-wheels,

65

inque suum miseros excitat ales opus.
and-to their-own the-wretched rouses the-bird work.

At tu, non laetis detracta corona capillis,
But you, not from-glad plucked garland hair,

dura super tota limina nocte iace!
hard upon the-whole the-threshold night lie!

Tu dominae, cum te proiectam mane videbit,
You to-my-lady, when you flung-down in-the-morning she-shall-see,

temporis absumpti tam male testis eris.
of-a-time wasted so ill a-witness you-will-be.

70

Qualiscumque vale sentique abeuntis honorem;
Of-whatever-sort farewell and-feel of-one-departing the-courtesy;

lente nec admisso turpis amante, vale!
slow and-not admitted shameful with-a-lover, farewell!

Vos quoque, crudeles rigido cum limine postes

You too, cruel a-hard with threshold doorposts

duraque conservae ligna, valete, fores!

and-hard fellow-slave timbers, farewell, doors!

7 • HE HAS STRUCK HER

The poet demands to be put in chains: he has raised his hand against his mistress and torn her hair. He compares himself to Ajax and Orestes, calls himself a second Diomedes, and admits that Diomedes at least struck an enemy. She stood white and silent and her tears fell; he asks her to take her revenge, and then asks her to put her hair straight again.

Adde manus in vincla meas — meruere catenas —

Put the-bands into bonds my they-have-earned chains

dum furor omnis abit, siquis amicus ades!

until the-madness all departs, if-any friend you-are-here!

Nam furor in dominam temeraria bracchia movit;

For madness against my-lady reckless arms has-moved;

flet mea vaesana laesa puella manu.

weeps my by-a-frantic hurt girl hand.

5 Tunc ego vel caros potui violare parentes

Then I either my-dear could to-outrage parents

saeva vel in sanctos verbera ferre deos!

savage or against the-holy blows to-bring gods!

Quid? non et clipei dominus septemplex Ajax

What? not also of-a-shield the-lord sevenfold Ajax

stravit deprensos lata per arva greges,

laid-low the-caught broad over fields flocks,

et, vindex in matre patris, malus ultor, Orestes

and, an-avenger on a-mother of-a-father, an-ill avenger, Orestes

- ausus in arcanas poscere tela deas? 10
dared against the-secret to-demand weapons goddesses?
- Ergo ego digestos potui laniare capillos?
So I the-arranged could to-tear hair?
- Nec dominam motae dedecueret comae.
And-not my-lady disordered misbecame the-locks.
- Sic formosa fuit. Talem Schoeneida dicam
So beautiful she-was. Such the-daughter-of-Schoeneus I-shall-say
- Maenalias arcu sollicitasse feras;
the-Maenalian with-a-bow to-have-barried beasts;
- talis periuri promissaque velaque Thesei 15
such of-the-forsworn both-the-promises and-the-sails Theseus
- flevit praecipites Cressa tulisse Notos;
wept the-headlong the-Cretan to-have-carried South-winds;
- sic, nisi vittatis quod erat Cassandra capillis,
so, except with-filleted that she-was Cassandra hair,
- procubuit templo, casta Minerva, tuo.
she-fell-down in-the-temple, chaste Minerva, your.
- Quis mihi non 'demens!' quis non mihi 'barbare!' dixit?
Who to-me not 'madman!' who not to-me 'brute!' has-said?
- Ipsa nihil; pavido est lingua retenta metu. 20
She-herself nothing; by-quaking was her-tongue held-back fear.
- Sed taciti fecere tamen convicia vultus;
But silent made still reproaches her-looks;
- egit me lacrimis ore silente reum.
arraigned me by-tears with-a-mouth silent guilty.
- Ante meos umeris vellem cecidisse lacertos;
Sooner my from-the-shoulders I-would-wish to-have-fallen arms;
- utiliter potui parte carere mei.
usefully I-could a-part to-lack of-myself.

25 In mea vaesanas habui dispendia vires

To my frenzied I-had loss strength

et valui poenam fortis in ipse meam.

and I-was-strong a-punishment brave for myself my.

Quid mihi vobiscum, caedis scelerumque ministrae?

What to-me with-you, of-slaughter and-of-crimes servants?

Debita sacrilegae vincla subite manus!

The-owed sacrilegious bonds undergo hands!

An, si pulsassem minimum de plebe Quiritem,

Or, if I-had-struck the-least of the-people a-Citizen,

30 plecterer — in dominam ius mihi maius erit?

I-should-be-punished against my-lady a-right for-me greater shall-there-be?

Pessima Tydides scelerum monimenta relinquit.

The-worst the-son-of-Tydeus of-crimes memorials has-left.

Ille deam primus perculit — alter ego!

He a-goddess first struck a-second I!

Et minus ille nocens. Mihi, quam profitebar amare

And less he guilty. By-me, whom I-professed to-love

laesa est; Tydides saevus in hoste fuit.

hurt she-was; the-son-of-Tydeus savage against an-enemy was.

35 I nunc, magnificos victor molire triumphos,

Go now, magnificent a-victor set-in-motion triumphs,

cinge comam lauro votaue redde Iovi,

bind your-hair with-laurel and-vows render to-Jove,

quaeque tuos currus comitantum turba sequetur,

and-which your car of-attendants a-throng shall-follow,

clamet 'io! forti victa puella viro est!'

let-it-cry 'io! by-a-brave conquered a-girl man was!'

Ante eat effuso tristis captiva capillo,

In-front let-go with-loosened sad a-captive hair,

si sinerent laesae, candida tota, genae.

if they-allowed the-hurt, white all-over, cheeks.

Aptius impressis fuerat livere labellis

More-fitting from-pressed it-had-been to-be-bruised lips

et collum blandi dentis habere notam.

and the-neck of-a-coaxing tooth to-have the-mark.

Denique, si tumidi ritu torrentis agebar,

In-short, if of-a-swollen in-the-manner torrent I-was-driven,

caecaque me praedam fecerat ira suam,

and-blind me a-prey had-made anger its-own,

nonne satis fuerat timidae inclamasse puellae,

had-it-not enough been at-the-frightened to-have-shouted girl,

nec nimium rigidas intonuisse minas,

and-not too harsh to-have-thundered threats,

aut tunicam summa deducere turpiter ora

or her-tunic from-the-topmost to-draw-down shamefully edge

ad mediam? — mediae zona tulisset opem.

to the-middle? to-the-middle her-girdle would-have-brought help.

At nunc sustinui raptis a fronte capillis

But now I-had-the-heart with-torn from her-brow hair

ferreus ingenuas ungue notare genas.

iron-hearted the-free-born with-a-nail to-mark cheeks.

Adstitit illa amens albo et sine sanguine vultu,

Stood she dazed with-a-white and without blood face,

caeduntur Pariis qualia saxa iugis.

are-cut on-Parian such-as stones ridges.

Exanimis artus et membra trementia vidi —

Lifeless her-joints and limbs trembling I-saw

ut cum populeas ventilat aura comas,

as when the-poplar's fans a-breeze leaves,

40

45

50

- 55 ut leni Zephyro gracilis vibratur harundo,
as by-a-gentle Zephyr a-slender is-shaken reed,
 summave cum tepido stringitur unda Noto;
or-the-topmost when by-a-warm is-grazed wave South-wind;
 suspensaeque diu lacrimae fluxere per ora,
and-held-back long the-tears flowed over her-face,
 qualiter abiecta de nive manat aqua.
just-as heaped-up from snow trickles water.
- Tunc ego me primum coepi sentire nocentem —
Then I myself for-the-first-time began to-feel guilty
- 60 sanguis erant lacrimae, quas dabat illa, meus.
blood were the-tears, which shed she, my.
- Ter tamen ante pedes volui procumbere supplex;
Thrice however before her-feet I-wished to-fall-down a-suppliant;
 ter formidatas reppulit illa manus.
thrice the-dreaded pushed-back she hands.
- At tu ne dubita — minuet vindicta dolorem —
But you not hesitate will-lessen revenge the-pain
 protinus in vultus unguibus ire meos.
at-once against the-face with-nails to-go my.
- 65 Nec nostris oculis nec nostris parce capillis:
Neither my eyes nor my spare hair:
 quamlibet infirmas adiuvat ira manus;
however weak helps anger hands;
 neve mei sceleris tam tristia signa supersint,
and-that-not of-my crime so sad the-marks remain,
 pone recompositas in statione comas!
set the-re-arranged in position your-hair!

There is an old woman called Dipsas, a witch who has never seen the dawn sober. Hidden behind the door, the poet overhears her whole lesson to his mistress: take the rich man, feign a blush, feign anger, learn to weep on command, set the maid to ask for gifts, and prefer the giver to the poet, who sends nothing but verses. His shadow gives him away, and he curses her old age.

Est quaedam — quicumque volet cognoscere lenam,
There-is a-certain-woman whoever shall-wish to-know a-bawd,

audiat! — est quaedam nomine Dipsas anus.
let-him-hear! there-is a-certain by-name Dipsas an-old-woman.

Ex re nomen habet — nigri non illa parentem
From a-thing a-name she-has of-black not she the-mother

Memnonis in roseis sobria vidit equis.
of-Memnon on rosy sober has-seen horses.

Illa magas artes Aeaeaque carmina novit

5

She magic arts and-Aeaeae spells knows
 inque caput liquidas arte recurvat aquas;
and-to their-head the-flowing by-art she-turns-back waters;

scit bene, quid gramen, quid torto concita rhombo
she-knows well, what a-herb, what by-a-twisted set-in-motion a-wheel

licia, quid valeat virus amantis equae.
threads, what avails the-slime of-a-lusting mare.

Cum voluit, toto glomerantur nubila caelo;
When she-has-wished, in-the-whole are-massed clouds sky;

cum voluit, puro fulget in orbe dies.
when she-has-wished, a-clear shines in heaven day.

10

Sanguine, siqua fides, stillantia sidera vidi;
With-blood, if-any belief, dripping the-stars I-have-seen;

purpureus Lunae sanguine vultus erat.

crimson of-the-Moon with-blood the-face was.

Hanc ego nocturnas versam volitare per umbras

Her I nightly transformed to-flit through shades

suspikor et pluma corpus anile tegi.

I-suspect and with-feathers a-body aged to-be-covered.

15 Suspikor, et fama est. Oculis quoque pupula duplex

I-suspect, and report there-is. In-her-eyes too a-pupil double

fulminat, et gemino lumen ab orbe venit.

flashes, and twin light from a-circle comes.

Evocat antiquis proavos atavosque sepulcris

She-calls-out from-ancient great-grandfathers and-forefathers tombs

et solidam longo carmine findit humum.

and the-solid with-a-long chant she-splits ground.

Haec sibi proposuit thalamos temerare pudicos;

She for-herself has-set bedchambers to-violate chaste;

20 nec tamen eloquio lingua nocente caret.

nor however eloquence her-tongue harmful lacks.

Fors me sermoni testem dedit; illa monebat

Chance me to-the-talk as-a-witness gave; she was-advising

talìa — me duplices occulere fores:

such-things me the-double hid doors:

‘Scis here te, mea lux, iuveni placuisse beato?

‘Do-you-know yesterday you, my light, to-a-youth to-have-pleased wealthy?’

Haesit et in vultu constitit usque tuo.

He-stuck and on face he-balted continually your.

25 Et cur non placeas? nulli tua forma secunda est;

And why not should-you-please? to-none your beauty second is;

me miseram, dignus corpore cultus abest!

me wretched, worthy of-your-body an-adornment is-wanting!

Tam felix esses quam formosissima, vellem —

As lucky you-were as most-beautiful, I-could-wish

non ego, te facta divite, pauper ero.

not I, you made rich, poor shall-be.

Stella tibi oppositi nocuit contraria Martis.

The-star to-you of-the-opposing harmed adverse Mars.

Mars abiit; signo nunc Venus apta suo.

Mars has-gone; in-a-sign now Venus is-fit her-own.

Prosit ut adveniens, en adspice! dives amator

May-she-help as she-comes, lo look! a-rich lover

te cupiit; curae, quid tibi desit, habet.

you has-desired; for-a-care, what to-you is-lacking, he-has.

Est etiam facies, qua se tibi conparet, illi;

There-is too a-face, by-which himself to-you he-may-match, to-him;

si te non emptam vellet, emendus erat?

if you not bought he-wished, to-be-bought he-was.'

Erubuit. 'Decet alba quidem pudor ora, sed iste,

She-blushed. 'Suits white indeed modesty a-face, but that,

si simules, prodest; verus obesse solet.

if you-feign-it, helps; a-true to-hinder is-wont.

Cum bene deiectis gremium spectabis ocellis,

When well with-lowered your-lap you-shall-look-at eyes,

quantum quisque ferat, respiciendus erit.

how-much each brings, to-be-looked-at he-will-be.

Forsitan inmundae Tatiao regnante Sabinae

Perhaps unwashed with-Tatius reigning the-Sabine-women

noluerint habiles pluribus esse viris;

may-have-refused available to-several to-be men;

nunc Mars externis animos exercet in armis,

now Mars foreign spirits exercises in arms,

30

35

40

at Venus Aeneae regnat in urbe sui.

but Venus of-Aeneas reigns in the-city her-own.

Ludunt formosae; casta est, quam nemo rogavit —

They-play the-beautiful; chaste is-she, whom no-one has-asked

aut, si rusticitas non vetat, ipsa rogat.

or, if boorishness not forbids, she-herself asks.

45 Has quoque, quae frontis rugas in vertice portant,

These too, who of-the-brow wrinkles on the-crown carry,

excute; de rugis crimina multa cadent.

shake-out; from the-wrinkles faults many will-fall.

Penelope iuvenum vires temptabat in arcu;

Penelope of-the-young-men the-strength was-testing with a-bow;

qui latus argueret, corneus arcus erat.

which the-flank might-prove, of-born the-bow was.

Labitur occulte fallitque volubilis aetas,

Slips secretly and-deceives rolling time,

50 ut celer admissis labitur amnis aquis.

as a-swift with-loosed slips a-river waters.

Aera nitent usu, vestis bona quaerit haberi,

Bronzes shine by-use, a-dress good seeks to-be-worn,

canescunt turpi tecta relicta situ —

grow-white with-foul houses abandoned mold

forma, nisi admittas, nullo exercente senescit.

beauty, unless you-admit, with-none exercising grows-old.

Nec satis effectus unus et alter habent;

Nor enough effect one and another have;

55 certior e multis nec tam invidiosa rapina est.

surer out-of many and-not so envied the-plunder is.

Plena venit canis de grege praeda lupis.

Full comes to-gray from a-flock prey wolves.

Ecce, quid iste tuus praeter nova carmina vates

Behold, what that your besides new songs bard

donat? amatoris milia multa leges.

gives? of-a-lover thousands many you-will-gather.

Ipse deus vatū palla spectabilis aurea

The-very god of-bards in-a-robe conspicuous golden

tractat inauratae consona fila lyrae.

handles of-a-gilded harmonious strings lyre.

Qui dabit, ille tibi magno sit maior Homero;

He-who will-give, he to-you than-great let-be greater Homer;

crede mihi, res est ingeniosa dare.

believe me, a-thing is clever to-give.

Nec tu, siquis erit capitis mercede redemptus,

Nor you, if-anyone shall-be of-bis-head by-a-price bought-back,

despice; gypsati crimen inane pedis.

despise; of-a-chalked a-reproach empty foot.

Nec te decipiant veteres circum atria cerae.

Nor you let-deceive old around the-hall wax-masks.

Tolle tuos tecum, pauper amator, avos!

Take your with-you, poor lover, forefathers!

Qui, quia pulcher erit, poscet sine munere noctem,

He-who, because handsome he-shall-be, shall-demand without a-gift a-night,

quod det, amatorem flagitet ante suum!

what he-may-give, a-lover let-him-dun first his-own!

Parcius exigo pretium, dum retia tendis,

More-sparingly demand a-price, while the-nets you-stretch,

ne fugiant; captos legibus ure tuis!

lest they-flee; the-caught with-terms burn your!

Nec nocuit simulatus amor; sine, credat amari,

Nor has-hurt a-feigned love; allow, let-him-believe to-be-loved,

60

65

70

et cave ne gratis hic tibi constet amor!

and beware lest for-nothing this to-you cost love!

Saepe nega noctes. Capitis modo finge dolorem,

Often refuse nights. Of-your-head now feign an-ache,

et modo, quae causas praebat, Isis erit.

and now, which pretexts may-supply, Isis will-be.

75 Mox recipe, ut nullum patiendi colligat usum,

Soon take-him-back, that no of-enduring he-may-gather habit,

neve relentscat saepe repulsus amor.

and-that-not slacken often repulsed love.

Surda sit oranti tua ianua, laxa ferenti;

Deaf let-be to-him-pleading your door, open to-him-bringing;

audiat exclusi verba receptus amans;

let-bear of-the-shut-out the-words the-admitted lover;

et, quasi laesa prior, nonnumquam irascere laeso —

and, as-if wronged first, sometimes be-angry at-the-wronged

80 vanescit culpa culpa repensa tua.

vanishes his-fault by-a-fault balanced your.

Sed numquam dederis spatiosum tempus in iram:

But never should-you-give a-long time for anger:

saepe simultates ira morata facit.

often feuds anger delayed makes.

Quin etiam discant oculi lacrimare coacti,

Nay even let-learn your-eyes to-weep forced,

et faciant udas illa vel ille genas;

and let-them-make wet this-one or that-one cheeks;

85 nec, siquem falles, tu periurare timeto —

and-not, if-anyone you-cheat, you to-forswear fear

commodat in lusus numina surda Venus.

lends for the-game divinities deaf Venus.

Servus et ad partes sollers ancilla parentur,

A-slave and for the-parts a-clever maid let-be-provided,

qui doceant, apte quid tibi possit emi;

who may-teach, fitly what for-you can to-be-bought;

et sibi pauca rogent — multos si pauca rogabunt,

and for-themselves a-little let-them-ask many if a-little they-shall-ask,

postmodo de stipula grandis acervus erit.

presently from straw a-great heap will-be.

90

Et soror et mater, nutrix quoque carpat amantem;

Both a-sister and a-mother, a-nurse too let-pluck the-lover;

fit cito per multas praeda petita manus.

becomes quickly through many prey sought hands.

Cum te deficient poscendi munera causae,

When you shall-fail of-demanding gifts the-pretexts,

natalem libo testificare tuum!

the-birthday with-a-cake attest your!

Ne securus amet nullo rivale, caveto;

That-not carefree be-love with-no rival, beware;

non bene, si tollas proelia, durat amor.

not well, if you-take-away quarrels, lasts love.

Ille viri videat toto vestigia lecto

He of-a-man let-him-see over-the-whole the-traces bed

factaque lascivis livida colla notis.

and-made by-wanton bruised the-neck marks.

Munera praecipue videat, quae miserit alter.

Gifts above-all let-him-see, which has-sent another.

Si dederit nemo, Sacra roganda Via est.

If shall-have-given no-one, the-Sacred to-be-asked Way is.

100

Cum multa abstuleris, ut non tamen omnia donet,

When many-things you-shall-have-taken, that not however everything be-give,

quod numquam reddas, commodet, ipsa roga!

what never you-may-return, let-him-lend, yourself ask!

Lingua iuvet mentemque tegat — blandire noceque;

(Your)-tongue let-help and-your-mind let-hide coax and-harm;

inpia sub dulci melle venena latent.

wicked beneath sweet honey poisons lie-hidden.

105 Haec si praestiteris usu mihi cognita longo,

These if you-perform by-experience to-me known long,

nec tulerint voces ventus et aura meas,

and-not shall-have-carried-off the-words the-wind and the-breeze my,

saepe mihi dices vivae bene, saepe rogabis,

often to-me you-will-say to-me-living well, often you-will-pray,

ut mea defunctae molliter ossa cubent.

that my of-me-dead softly the-bones lie.

Vox erat in cursu, cum me mea prodidit umbra,

Her-voice was in mid-course, when me my betrayed shadow,

110 at nostrae vix se continuere manus,

and my hardly themselves held-back hands,

quin albam raramque comam lacrimosaque vino

from her-white and-thin hair and-tearful from-wine

lumina rugosas distraherentque genas.

eyes wrinkled and-should-tear cheeks.

Di tibi dent nullosque Lares inopemque senectam,

The-gods to-you may-give and-no Household-gods and-a-needy old-age,

et longas hiemes perpetuamque sitim!

and long winters and-unending thirst!

Love has its own camp, and the two services match point for point: both keep watch at a door, both march, both endure cold and rain, both scout the enemy and storm the gate. Achilles, Hector, Agamemnon, and Mars himself are cited. The poet ends by saying that idleness made him a sluggard until love enlisted him, so let anyone who fears sloth fall in love.

Militat omnis amans, et habet sua castra Cupido;
Serves-as-a-soldier every lover, and has his-own camp Cupid;

Attice, crede mihi, militat omnis amans.
Atticus, believe me, serves-as-a-soldier every lover.

Quae bello est habilis, Veneri quoque convenit aetas.
Which for-war is fit, for-Venus too suits the-age.

Turpe senex miles, turpe senilis amor.
Ugly an-old soldier, ugly an-aged love.

Quos petiere duces animos in milite forti,
Which have-sought commanders spirits in a-soldier brave,

hos petit in socio bella puella viro.
these seeks in a-partner a-fair girl man.

Pervigilant ambo; terra requiescit uterque —
They-watch-all-night both; on-the-ground rests each

ille fores dominae servat, at ille ducis.
the-one the-doors of-a-mistress guards, but the-other of-a-general.

Militis officium longa est via; mitte puellam,
Of-a-soldier the-duty a-long is road; send-away the-girl,

strenuus exempto fine sequetur amans.
strenuous with-removed limit will-follow the-lover.

Ibit in adversos montes duplicataque nimbo
He-will-go into opposing mountains and-doubled by-a-storm

flumina, congestas exeret ille nives,

rivers, the-heaped will-tread-through he snows,

nec freta pressurus tumidos causabitur Euros

nor the-straits about-to-press the-swollen will-be-plead East-winds

aptaque verrendis sidera quaeret aquis.

and-fit for-sweeping the-stars will-be-seek waters.

15 Quis nisi vel miles vel amans et frigora noctis

Who but either a-soldier or a-lover both the-colds of-night

et denso mixtas perferet imbre nives?

and with-thick mingled will-endure rain snows?

Mittitur infestos alter speculator in hostes;

Is-sent hostile the-one as-a-scout against foes;

in rivale oculos alter, ut hoste, tenet.

on a-rival his-eyes the-other, as on-a-foe, keeps.

Ille graves urbes, hic durae limen amicae

The-one weighty cities, this-one of-a-hard the-threshold sweetheart

20 obsidet; hic portas frangit, at ille fores.

besieges; this-one gates breaks, but that-one doors.

Saepe soporatos invadere profuit hostes

Often the-sleeping to-fall-upon has-availed foes

caedere et armata vulgus inerme manu.

to-cut-down and with-an-armed a-crowd unarmed hand.

Sic fera Threicii ceciderunt agmina Rhesi,

So the-fierce of-the-Thracian fell squadrons Rhesus,

et dominum capti deseruistis equi.

and your-master captured you-forsook horses.

25 Nempe maritorum somnis utuntur amantes,

Surely of-busbands the-sleep use lovers,

et sua sopitis hostibus arma movent.

and their-own with-lulled foes arms they-move.

Custodum transire manus vigilumque catervas

Of-guards to-pass-through the-bands and-of-watchmen the-troops

militis et miseri semper amantis opus.

of-a-soldier and of-a-wretched always lover is-the-work.

Mars dubius nec certa Venus; victique resurgunt,

Mars doubtful and-not sure Venus; and-the-beaten rise-again,

quosque neges umquam posse iacere, cadunt.

and-those-whom you-would-deny ever to-be-able to-lie, fall.

30

Ergo desidiam quicumque vocabat amorem,

So sloth whoever was-calling love,

desinat. Ingenii est experientis amor.

let-him-stop. Of-a-nature is enterprising love.

Ardet in abducta Briseide magnus Achilles —

Burns for the-carried-off Briseis great Achilles

dum licet, Argeas frangite, Troes, opes!

while it-is-allowed, the-Argive break, Trojans, forces!

Hector ab Andromaches complexibus ibat ad arma,

Hector from of-Andromache the-embraces went to arms,

et, galeam capiti quae daret, uxor erat.

and, the-helmet on-his-head who might-set, his-wife it-was.

35

Summa ducum, Atrides, visa Priameide fertur

The-chief of-leaders, the-son-of-Atrius, at-the-sight-of the-daughter-of-Priam is-said

Maenadis effusis obstipuisse comis.

of-a-Maenad with-streaming to-have-been-struck-dumb hair.

Mars quoque deprensus fabrilis vincula sensit;

Mars too caught the-smith's chains has-felt;

notior in caelo fabula nulla fuit.

better-known in heaven a-story none has-been.

40

Ipsae ego segnis eram discinctae in otia natus;

Myself I sluggish was and-loose for leisure born;

mollierant animos lectus et umbra meos.

had-softened the-spirits a-couch and shade my.

Inpult ignavum formosae cura puellae

Drove-on me-idle for-a-beautiful the-care girl

iussit et in castris aera merere suis.

bade and in a-camp pay to-earn her-own.

45 Inde vides agilem nocturnaque bella gerentem.

Thence you-see me-brisk and-nightly wars waging.

Qui nolet fieri desidiosus, amet!

He-who will-not-wish to-become slothful, let-him-love!

10 • SHE ASKS FOR MONEY

She was once as lovely as Helen, as Leda, as Amymone with the urn on her head, and the poet feared some god would carry her off; now she asks for presents, and the spell is broken. Love is a naked boy with nowhere to keep a fee. Beasts do not charge each other, and a pleasure shared equally should not be sold by one and bought by the other. What a poet can give is fame.

Qualis ab Eurota Phrygiis avecta carinis

Such-as from Eurotas in-Phrygian carried-off keels

coniugibus belli causa duobus erat,

to-husbands of-war the-cause two she-was,

qualis erat Lede, quam plumis abditus albis

such-as was Leda, whom in-feathers bidden white

callidus in falsa lusit adulter ave,

crafty in a-feigned tricked the-adulterer bird,

5 qualis Amymone siccis erravit in agris,

such-as Amymone dry wandered in fields,

cum premeret summi verticis urna comas —

when pressed of-her-topmost head an-urn her-bair

talis eras; aquilamque in te taurumque timebam,

such you-were; and-an-eagle for you and-a-bull I-feared,

et quidquid magno de love fecit amor.

and whatever great out-of Jove has-made love.

Nunc timor omnis abest, animique resanuit error,

Now fear all is-gone, and-of-my-mind has-healed the-delusion,

nec facies oculos iam capit ista meos.

nor the-face the-eyes now catches that my.

10

Cur sim mutatus, quaeris? quia munera poscis.

Why I-am changed, you-ask? because gifts you-demand.

Haec te non patitur causa placere mihi.

This you not allows cause to-please me.

Donec eras simplex, animum cum corpore amavi;

While you-were guileless, your-mind with your-body I-loved;

nunc mentis vitio laesa figura tua est.

now of-the-mind by-the-fault marred the-form your is.

Et puer est et nudus Amor; sine sordibus annos

Both a-boy is-he and naked Love; without filth his-years

et nullas vestes, ut sit apertus, habet.

and no clothes, that he-may-be open, he-has.

Quid puerum Veneris pretio prostare iubetis?

Why the-boy of-Venus for-a-price to-be-set-for-sale do-you-bid?

Quo pretium condat, non habet ille sinum!

Where the-price he-may-store, not has he a-fold!

Nec Venus apta feris Veneris nec filius armis —

Neither Venus is-fit for-savage of-Venus nor the-son arms

non decet inbelles aera merere deos.

not it-becomes unwarlike pay to-earn gods.

20

Stat meretrix certo cuivis mercabilis aere,

Stands a-barlot for-a-fixed to-anyone purchasable coin,

et miseras iusso corpore quaerit opes;
and wretched with-a-bidden body she-seeks wealth;

devovet imperium tamen haec lenonis avari
she-curses the-rule however she of-a-pimp greedy

et, quod vos facitis sponte, coacta facit.
and, what you do of-choice, compelled she-does.

25 Sumite in exemplum pecudes ratione carentes;
Take for an-example the-beasts of-reason lacking;

turpe erit, ingenium mitius esse feris.
shameful it-will-be, a-nature gentler to-be to-wild-things.

Non equa munus equum, non taurum vacca poposcit;
Not a-mare a-gift from-a-stallion, not from-a-bull a-cow has-demanded;

non aries placitam munere captat ovem.
not a-ram the-pleasing with-a-gift woos ewe.

Sola viro mulier spoliis exultat adeptis,
Alone from-a-man a-woman in-spoils exults taken,

30 sola locat noctes, sola licenda venit,
alone she-hires-out nights, alone to-be-bid-for she-comes,

et vendit quod utrumque iuvat quod uterque petebat,
and sells what both-of-them pleases what each was-seeking,

et pretium, quanti gaudeat ipsa, facit.
and a-price, at-how-much she-delights herself, she-makes.

Quae Venus ex aequo ventura est grata duobus,
Which Love out-of equal about-to-come is welcome to-two,

altera cur illam vendit et alter emit?
the-one why it sells and the-other buys?

35 Cur mihi sit damno, tibi sit lucrosa voluptas,
Why to-me should-be a-loss, to-you should-be gainful the-pleasure,

quam socio motu femina virque ferunt?
which with-a-shared motion a-woman and-a-man take?

Non bene conducti vendunt periuria testes,

Not well hired sell perjuries witnesses,

non bene selecti iudicis arca patet.

not well of-a-chosen judge the-strongbox lies-open.

Turpe reos empti miseros defendere lingua;

Shameful the-accused with-a-bought wretched to-defend tongue;

quod faciat magni, turpe tribunal, opes;

which makes of-great-worth, shameful a-court, wealth;

turpe tori reditu census augere paternos,

shameful of-a-bed by-the-income the-estate to-increase ancestral,

et faciem lucro prostituisse suam.

and the-face for-gain to-have-prostituted one's-own.

Gratia pro rebus merito debetur inemptis;

Thanks for things deservedly is-owed unbought;

pro male conducto gratia nulla toro.

for an-ill hired thanks none bed.

Omnia conductor solvit; mercede soluta

Everything the-hirer pays; with-the-fee paid

non manet officio debitor ille tuo.

not remains to-the-service a-debtor he your.

Parcite, formosae, pretium pro nocte pacisci;

Forbear, beautiful-ones, a-price for a-night to-bargain;

non habet eventus sordida praeda bonos.

not has outcomes a-sordid plunder good.

Non fuit armillas tanti pepigisse Sabinas,

Not it-was the-bracelets of-such-worth to-have-bargained-for Sabine,

ut premerent sacrae virginis arma caput;

that should-crush of-a-holy maiden the-arms the-head;

e quibus exierat, traiecit viscera ferro

from which he-had-come, pierced her-vitals with-steel

40

45

50

filius, et poenae causa monile fuit.

a-son, and of-the-punishment the-cause a-necklace was.

Nec tamen indignum est a divite praemia posci;

Nor however unworthy it-is from a-rich-man rewards to-be-asked;

munera poscenti quod dare possit, habet.

gifts for-her-asking what to-give he-can, he-has.

55 Carpite de plenis pendentes vitibus uvas;

Pluck from full hanging vines grapes;

praebat Alcinoi poma benignus ager!

let-yield of-Alcinous fruit a-generous field!

Officium pauper numeret studiumque fidemque;

Service a-poor-man let-count and-zeal and-faith;

quod quis habet, dominae conferat omne suae.

what each has, on-the-lady let-him-bestow all his-own.

Est quoque carminibus meritas celebrare puellas

It-is too in-songs the-deserving to-celebrate girls

60 dos mea; quam volui, nota fit arte mea.

the-dower my; whom I-have-wished, known becomes by-art my.

Scindentur vestes, gemmae frangentur et aurum;

Will-be-torn dresses, gems will-be-broken and gold;

carmina quam tribuent, fama perennis erit.

songs which shall-grant, a-fame lasting will-be.

Nec dare, sed pretium posci dedignor et odi;

Not to-give, but a-price to-be-asked I-scorn and hate;

quod nego poscenti, desine velle, dabo!

what I-refuse to-her-asking, cease to-wish-it, I-shall-give!

Nape, who dresses hair and carries messages, is sent with tablets to Corinna. The poet tells her to watch the girl's face as she reads, to insist on a long answer, and to bring back the one word he wants. If it comes, he will hang the tablets in Venus' temple with an inscription that thanks them for their service and reminds them they were cheap maple not long ago.

Colligere incertos et in ordine ponere crines

To-gather straying and in order to-set the-hair

docta neque ancillas inter habenda Nape,

skilled and-not maids among to-be-counted Nape,

inque ministeriis furtivae cognita noctis

and-in the-services of-a-stealthy proved night

utilis et dandis ingeniosa notis

useful and for-giving clever signs

saepe venire ad me dubitantem hortata Corinnam,

often to-come to me hesitating having-urged Corinna,

saepe laboranti fida reperta mihi —

often in-trouble faithful found to-me

accipe et ad dominam peraratas mane tabellas

take and to my-lady the-written in-the-morning tablets

perfer et obstantes sedula pelle moras!

carry and the-blocking diligent drive delays!

Nec silicum venae nec durum in pectore ferrum,

Neither of-flints veins nor hard in your-breast iron,

nec tibi simplicitas ordine maior adest.

nor to-you plainness than-your-rank greater belongs.

Credibile est et te sensisse Cupidinis arcus —

Believable it-is too (that)-you to-have-felt of-Cupid the-bow

5

10

in me militiae signa tuere tuae!

on me of-the-service the-standards defend your!

Si quaeret quid agam, spe noctis vivere dices;

If she-asks what I-do, on-the-hope of-a-night to-live you-will-say;

cetera fert blanda cera notata manu.

the-rest carries by-a-coaxing the-wax marked hand.

15 Dum loquor, hora fugit. Vacuae bene redde tabellas,

While I-speak, the-hour flees. To-her-at-leisure well deliver the-tablets,

verum continuo fac tamen illa legat.

but at-once see-to-it however she reads.

Adspicias oculos mando frontemque legentis;

That-you-watch her-eyes I-charge-you and-the-brow of-her-reading;

et tacito vultu scire futura licet.

and from-a-silent face to-know the-future is-allowed.

Nec mora, perlectis rescribat multa, iubeto;

And-no delay, when-read let-her-write-back much, order;

20 odi, cum late splendida cera vacat.

I-hate-it, when widely gleaming the-wax lies-empty.

Conprimat ordinibus versus, oculosque moretur

Let-her-crowd in-rows the-lines, and-the-eyes let-delay

marginem in extremo littera rasa meos.

the-margin on the-outmost a-letter scratched my.

Quid digitos opus est graphio lassare tenendo?

Why the-fingers need is with-a-stylus to-tire by-holding?

Hoc habeat scriptum tota tabella 'veni!'

This let-have written the-whole tablet 'come!'

25 Non ego victrices lauro redimire tabellas

Not I the-victorious with-laurel to-wreath the-tablets

nec Veneris media ponere in aede morer.

nor of-Venus the-mid to-set in the-temple should-I-delay.

Subscribam: 'Veneri fidas sibi Naso ministras

I-shall-write-below: 'to-Venus faithful to-himself Naso servants

dedicat, at nuper vile fuistis acer.'

dedicates, but lately cheap you-were maple.'

12 • THE TABLETS COME BACK

The answer is no, and the poet turns his rage on the wood. Nape stumbled at the threshold, which was the omen. He curses the tablets as funeral timber, imagines the tree they came from serving hangings and crosses and owls, and decides they were better suited to lawsuits and account books. Two-leaved, he says, and double-dealing to match.

Flete meos casus — tristes rediere tabellae

Weep-for my mishaps gloomy have-come-back the-tablets

infelix hodie littera posse negat.

an-unlucky today letter to-be-possible denies.

Omina sunt aliquid; modo cum discedere vellet,

Omens are something; just-now when to-go-away she-wished,

ad limen digitos restitit icta Nape.

at the-threshold her-toes she-stopped struck Nape.

Missa foras iterum limen transire memento

5

Sent out again the-threshold to-cross remember

cautius atque alte sobria ferre pedem!

more-warily and high sober to-carry your-foot!

Ite hinc, difficiles, funebria ligna, tabellae,

Go from-here, troublesome, funeral timbers, tablets,

tuque, negaturis cera referta notis! —

and-you, with-about-to-refuse wax crammed marks!

quam, puto, de longae collectam flore cicutae

which, I-think, from of-a-tall gathered the-flower hemlock

- 10 melle sub infami Corsica misit apis.
 honey beneath ill-famed a-Corsican has-sent bee.
- At tamquam minio penitus medicata rubebas —
 But as-if with-vermilion deeply dyed you-blushed
- ille color vere sanguinolentus erat.
 that color truly bloody was.
- Proiectae triviis iaceatis, inutile lignum,
 Flung-out at-crossroads may-you-lie, useless wood,
- vosque rotae frangat praetereuntis onus!
 and-you of-a-wheel let-break passing the-weight!
- 15 Illum etiam, qui vos ex arbore vertit in usum,
 Him too, who you from a-tree turned into use,
- convincam puras non habuisse manus.
 I-shall-convict clean not to-have-had hands.
- Praebuit illa arbor misero suspendia collo,
 Furnished that tree for-a-wretched hangings neck,
- carnifici diras praebuit illa cruces;
 for-the-hangman grim furnished it crosses;
- illa dedit turpes raucis bubonibus umbras,
 it gave foul to-boarse owls shade,
- 20 vulturis in ramis et strigis ova tulit.
 of-a-vulture on its-branches and of-a-screech-owl the-eggs it-bore.
- His ego commisi nostros insanus amores
 To-these I entrusted my mad loves
- molliaque ad dominam verba ferenda dedi?
 and-tender to my-lady words to-be-carried gave?
- Aptius hae capiant vadimonia garrula cerae,
 More-fitly these should-hold bail-bonds chattering waxes,
- quas aliquis duro cognitor ore legat;
 which someone with-a-hard an-attorney mouth may-read;

inter ephemeridas melius tabulasque iacerent, 25

among day-books better and-ledgers they-would-lie,

in quibus absumptas fleret avarus opes.

in which the-squandered might-weep-for a-miser wealth.

Ergo ego vos rebus duplices pro nomine sensi.

So I you in-fact double according-to your-name have-found.

Auspicii numerus non erat ipse boni.

Of-an-omen the-number not was itself good.

Quid precer iratus, nisi vos cariosa senectus

What should-I-pray angry, but that-you a-crumbling old-age

rodāt, et inmundo cera sit alba situ?

gnaw, and with-foul the-wax be white mold?

30

13 · TO THE DAWN

The poet tries to hold off the dawn with a speech. Everyone hates her: the sailor, the traveler, the soldier, the schoolboy, the surety, and the wool-worker. He could bear all of it, but not girls rising early, and he tells her she would not hurry so if she held Cephalus instead of aged Tithonus. Jupiter once joined two nights into one. She blushed — and the day rose all the same.

Iam super oceanum venit a seniore marito

Now over the-ocean comes from her-aged husband

flava pruinoso quae vehit axe diem.

the-golden on-a-frosty who carries axle the-day.

‘Quo properas, Aurora? mane! — sic Memnonis umbris

‘Whither do-you-hurry, Aurora? stay! so to-Memnon’s shade

annua sollemni caede parentet avis!

the-yearly with-solemn slaughter may-pay-rites the-bird!

Nunc iuvat in teneris dominae iacuisse lacertis;

Now it-is-sweet in tender of-my-lady to-have-lain arms;

5

si quando, lateri nunc bene iuncta meo est.

if ever, to-the-side now well joined my she-is.

Nunc etiam somni pingues et frigidus aer,

Now too sleep-is deep and cool the-air,

et liquidum tenui gutture cantat avis.

and clear with-a-slender throat sings the-bird.

Quo properas, ingrata viris, ingrata puellis?

Where do-you-hurry, unwelcome to-men, unwelcome to-girls?

10 Roscida purpurea supprime lora manu!

The-dewy with-a-rosy check reins hand!

Ante tuos ortus melius sua sidera servat

Before your rising better its-own the-stars watches

navita nec media nescius errat aqua;

the-sailor and-not in-mid unknowing wanders water;

te surgit quamvis lassus veniente viator,

at-you rises although weary coming the-traveler,

et miles saevas aptat ad arma manus.

and a-soldier his-cruel fits to arms hands.

15 Prima bidente vides oneratos arva colentes;

First with-a-mattock you-see laden the-fields those-tilling;

prima vocas tardos sub iuga panda boves.

first you-call the-slow beneath the-yokes bent oxen.

Tu pueros somno fraudas tradisque magistris,

You boys of-sleep cheat and-hand-over to-masters,

ut subeant tenerae verbera saeva manus;

that may-undergo tender lashes cruel hands;

atque vades sponsum stultos ante Atria mittis,

and sureties to-pledge foolish before the-Halls you-send,

20 unius ut verbi grandia damna ferant.

of-a-single that word great losses they-may-bear.

Nec tu consulto, nec tu iucunda diserto;

Nor you to-the-jurist, nor you welcome to-the-pleader;

cogitur ad lites surgere uterque novas.

is-forced to suits to-rise each new.

Tu, cum feminei possint cessare labores,

You, when womanly could to-rest labors,

lanificam revocas ad sua pensa manum.

the-wool-spinning you-call-back to its-own tasks hand.

Omnia perpeterer — sed surgere mane puellas,

25

Everything I-would-endure but to-rise early girls,

quis nisi cui non est ulla puella ferat?

who but to-whom not is any girl could-bear?

Optavi quotiens, ne nox tibi cedere vellet,

I-have-wished how-often, that-not the-night to-you to-yield should-wish,

ne fugerent vultus sidera mota tuos!

that-not should-flee the-face the-stars moved your!

Optavi quotiens, aut ventus frangeret axem,

I-have-wished how-often, either a-wind should-break your-axe,

aut caderet spissa nube retentus equus!

30

or should-fall by-a-thick cloud caught a-horse!

Invida, quo properas? quod erat tibi filius ater,

Envious-one, where do-you-hurry? because was to-you a-son black,

materni fuerat pectoris ille color.

of-a-mother's had-been the-heart that the-color.

Tithono vellem de te narrare liceret;

35

To-Tithonus I-would-wish about you to-tell were-allowed;

fabula non caelo turpior ulla foret.

a-tale not in-heaven fouler any would-be.

Illum dum refugis, longo quia grandior aevo,

Him while you-shun, by-a-long because greater age,

surgis ad invisas a sene mane rotas.

you-rise to your-hated from the-old-man early wheels.

At si, quem mavis, Cephalum complexa teneres,

But if, whom you-prefer, Cephalus embracing you-held,

40 clamares: 'lente currite, noctis equi!'

you-would-cry: 'slowly run, of-the-night horses!'

Cur ego plectar amans, si vir tibi marcet ab annis?

Why should-I be-punished loving, if a-husband to-you droops from years?

Num me nupsisti conciliante seni?

Surely-not me did-you-marry arranging an-old-man?

Adspice, quot somnos iuveni donarit amato

Look, how-many sleeps to-a-youth has-granted beloved

Luna! — neque illius forma secunda tuae.

the-Moon! and-not her beauty second to-yours.

45 Ipse deum genitor, ne te tam saepe videret,

The-very of-the-gods father, that-not you so often he-should-see,

commisit noctes in sua vota duas.'

joined nights for his-own wishes two.'

Iurgia finieram. Scires audisse: rubebat —

My-scolding I-had-ended. You-would-know (her)-to-have-heard: she-was-blushing

nec tamen adsueto tardius orta dies!

and-not however than-usual later risen the-day!

He keeps telling her to stop dyeing her hair, and now she has nothing left to color. It was as fine as the veils the Seres wear or the thread a spider draws, and no pin or comb ever tore it — the irons and the drugs did that, and no rival's herbs, no Thessalian hag, and no illness. Germany will send captive locks, he says; she holds the old hair in her lap and barely keeps back her tears, and he tells her the loss will mend and her own hair be seen again.

Dicebam 'medicare tuos desiste capillos!'

I-kept-saying 'to-dye your cease hair!'

Tingere quam possis, iam tibi nulla coma est.

To-color which you-could, now to-you no hair is.

At si passa fores, quid erat spatiosius illis?

But if let-alone you-bad, what was longer than-them?

Contigerant imum, qua patet usque, latus.

They-had-reached (your)-lowest, as-far-as it-extends right-down, flank.

Quid, quod erant tenues, et quos ornare timeres?

5

What, that they-were fine, and which to-dress you-would-fear?

Vela colorati qualia Seres habent,

Veils swarthy such-as the-Seres have,

vel pede quod gracili deducit aranea filum,

or with-a-foot which slender draws-out a-spider a-thread,

cum leve deserta sub trabe nectit opus.

when a-light deserted beneath a-beam she-weaves work.

Nec tamen ater erat nec erat tamen aureus ille,

Nor however black it-was nor was however golden that,

sed, quamvis neuter, mixtus uterque color —

but, although neither, mixed each color

10

quamlem clivosae madidis in vallibus Idae

such-as of-steep dewy in valleys Ida

ardua derepto cortice cedrus habet.

a-tall with-torn-off bark cedar has.

Adde, quod et dociles et centum flexibus apti

Add, that both manageable and for-a-hundred twists fit

et tibi nullius causa doloris erant.

and to-you of-no a-cause pain they-were.

15 Non acus abrupit, non vallum pectinis illos.

Not a-pin broke, not the-row of-a-comb them.

Ornatrice tuto corpore semper erat;

The-hairdresser with-a-safe body always was;

ante meos saepe est oculos ornata nec umquam

before my often she-was eyes adorned and not-ever

bracchia derepta saucia fecit acu.

arms with-a-torn-out wounded made pin.

Saepe etiam nondum digestis mane capillis

Often too not-yet arranged in-the-morning with-hair

20 purpureo iacuit semisupina toro.

on-a-purple she-lay half-reclining couch.

Tum quoque erat neglecta decens, ut Thracia Bacche,

Then too she-was unkempt comely, like a-Thracian Bacchant,

cum temere in viridi gramine lassa iacet.

when at-random on green grass weary she-lies.

Cum graciles essent tamen et lanuginis instar,

Though fine they-were however and of-down the-likeness,

heu, male vexatae quanta tulere comae!

alas, ill tormented how-much have-borne the-locks!

25 Quam se praebuerunt ferro patienter et igni,

How themselves they-offered to-the-iron patiently and to-fire,

ut fieret torto nexilis orbe sinus!

that might-be-made with-a-twisted knotted coil a-curl!

Clamabam: 'scelus est istos, scelus urere crines!

I-kept-crying-out: 'a-crime it-is those, a-crime to-burn locks!

Sponte decent; capiti, ferrea, parce tuo!

Of-themselves they-suit; the-head, iron-hearted, spare your!

Vim procul hinc remove! non est, qui debeat uri;

Force far from-here take-away! not there-is, which ought to-be-burned;

erudit admotas ipse capillus acus.'

teaches the-applied itself the-hair pins.'

Formosae periire comae — quas vellet Apollo,

The-beautiful have-perished locks which would-wish Apollo,

quas vellet capiti Bacchus inesse suo!

which would-wish on-a-head Bacchus to-be his-own!

Illis contulerim, quas quondam nuda Dione

To-them I-would-compare, which once naked Dione

pingitur umentis sustinuisse manu.

is-painted with-a-dripping to-have-held-up hand.

Quid male dispositis quereris periisse capillos?

Why ill arranged do-you-complain to-have-perished the-hair?

Quid speculum maesta ponis, inepta, manu?

Why the-mirror with-a-sad do-you-lay-down, foolish-one, hand?

Non bene consuetis a te spectaris ocellis;

Not well with-accustomed by you are-you-looked-at eyes;

ut placeas, debes inmemor esse tui.

that you-may-please, you-ought forgetful to-be of-yourself.

Non te cantatae laeserunt paelicis herbae,

Not you enchanted have-harmed of-a-rival the-herbs,

non anus Haemonia perfida lavit aqua;

not a-bag with-Haemonian treacherous has-washed water;

nec tibi vis morbi nocuit — procul omen abesto! —

nor to-you the-force of-sickness has-harmed far the-omen be-away!

30

35

40

nec minuit densas invida lingua comas.

nor has-thinned the-thick an-envious tongue locks.

Facta manu culpaque tua dispendia sentis;

Done by-hand and-by-fault your the-loss you-feel;

ipsa dabas capiti mixta venena tuo.

yourself you-were-giving to-the-head mixed poisons your.

45 Nunc tibi captivos mittet Germania crines;

Now to-you captive will-send Germany locks;

tuta triumphatae munere gentis eris.

safe of-a-triumphed-over by-the-gift race you-will-be.

O quam saepe comas aliquo mirante rubebis,

O how often (your)-hair with-someone admiring you-will-blush,

et dices: 'empta nunc ego merce probor,

and you-will-say: 'by-a-bought now I goods am-approved,

nescio quam pro me laudat nunc iste Sygambrom.

I-know-not which instead-of me praises now that-man a-Sygambrian.

50 Fama tamen memini cum fuit ista mea.'

Fame however I-remember when was that my.'

Me miserum! lacrimas male continet oraque dextra

Me wretched! her-tears scarcely she-holds-back and-her-face with-her-right

protegit ingenuas picta rubore genas.

she-shields the-free-born (she)-stained with-a-blush cheeks.

Sustinet antiquos gremio spectatque capillos,

She-holds-up her-old in-her-lap and-looks-at hair,

ei mihi, non illo munera digna loco!

ah me, not of-that gifts worthy place!

55 Collige cum vultu mentem! reparabile damnum est.

Gather with your-face your-mind! repairable the-loss is.

Postmodo nativa conspiciere coma.

Presently with-your-native you-will-be-seen hair.

Envy calls the poet idle for not soldiering and not pleading in the courts. He answers that those are mortal work and that what he seeks is a fame that lasts, then names the poets who will not die — Homer, Hesiod, Callimachus, Sophocles, Aratus, Menander, Ennius, Accius, Varro, Lucretius, Virgil, Tibullus, and Gallus — and claims a place among them. Envy feeds on the living; when the last fire has eaten him, a great part of him will survive.

Quid mihi Livor edax, ignavos obicis annos,

Why to-me Envy devouring, idle do-you-cast-up years,

ingeniique vocas carmen inertis opus;

and-of-a-wit do-you-call song of-a-lazy the-work;

non me more patrum, dum strenua sustinet aetas,

not me in-the-fashion of-our-fathers, while a-vigorous holds-up age,

praemia militiae pulverulenta sequi,

the-rewards of-soldiering dusty to-follow,

nec me verbosas leges ediscere nec me

nor me wordy laws to-learn-by-heart nor me

ingrato vocem prostituisse foro?

to-a-thankless my-voice to-have-prostituted forum?

Mortale est, quod quaeris, opus. Mihi fama perennis

Mortal is, what you-seek, a-work. By-me a-fame lasting

quaeritur, in toto semper ut orbe canar.

is-sought, in the-whole always that world I-may-be-sung.

Vivet Maenonides, Tenedos dum stabit et Ide,

Will-live the-Maenonian, Tenedos while shall-stand and Ida,

dum rapidas Simois in mare volvet aquas;

while swift Simois into the-sea shall-roll waters;

vivet et Ascræus, dum mustis uva tumebit,

will-live also the-Ascræan, while with-must the-grape shall-swell,

dum cadet incurva falce resecta Ceres.

while shall-fall by-a-curved sickle cut Ceres.

Battiades semper toto cantabitur orbe;

The-son-of-Battus always in-the-whole will-be-sung world;

quamvis ingenio non valet, arte valet.

although in-genius not be-is-strong, in-art be-is-strong.

15 Nulla Sophocleo veniet iactura cothurno;

No to-the-Sophoclean will-come loss buskin;

cum sole et luna semper Aratus erit;

with the-sun and moon always Aratus will-be;

dum fallax servus, durus pater, inproba lena

while a-cheating slave, a-hard father, a-shameless bawd

vivent et meretrix blanda, Menandros erit;

shall-live and a-bawd coaxing, Menander will-be;

Ennius arte carens animosique Accius oris

Ennius art lacking and-of-spirited Accius speech

20 casurum nullo tempore nomen habent.

about-to-fall at-no time a-name have.

Varronem primamque ratem quae nesciet aetas,

Varro and-the-first ship which shall-not-know age,

aureaque Aesonio terga petita duci?

and-the-golden by-the-Aesonian fleece sought chief?

Carmina sublimis tunc sunt peritura Lucreti,

The-songs of-lofty then are about-to-perish Lucretius,

exitio terras cum dabit una dies;

to-destruction the-lands when shall-give one day;

25 Tityrus et segetes Aeneiaque arma legentur,

Tityrus and the-harvests and-Aeneas' arms will-be-read,

Roma triumphati dum caput orbis erit;

Rome of-a-conquered while the-head world shall-be;

donec erunt ignes arcusque Cupidinis arma,
as-long-as shall-be fires and-a-bow of-Cupid the-weapons,

discentur numeri, culte Tibulle, tui;
will-be-learned the-measures, polished Tibullus, your;

Gallus et Hesperii et Gallus notus Eois,
Gallus both to-the-Western and Gallus known to-the-Eastern,

et sua cum Gallo nota Lycoris erit.
and his-own with Gallus known Lycoris will-be.

Ergo, cum silices, cum dens patientis aratri
So, though flints, though the-tooth of-an-enduring plow

depereant aevo, carmina morte carent.
perish by-time, songs death lack.

Cedant carminibus reges regumque triumpho,
Let-yeild to-songs kings and-of-kings the-triumphs,

cedat et auriferi ripa benigna Tagi!
let-yeild too of-the-gold-bearing the-bank generous Tagus!

35 *Vilia miretur vulgus; mihi flavus Apollo*

Cheap-things let-admire the-crowd; to-me golden Apollo

pocula Castalia plena ministret aqua,

cups of-Castalian full let-serve water,

sustineamque coma metuentem frigora myrtum,

and-let-me-wear on-my-hair fearing frosts myrtle,

atque a sollicito multus amante legar!

and by a-troubled much lover let-me-be-read!

Pascitur in vivis Livor; post fata quiescit,

Feeds on the-living Envy; after death it-rests,

40 *cum suus ex merito quemque tuetur honos.*

when his-own according-to desert each guards honor.

Ergo etiam cum me supremus adederit ignis,

So even when me the-last shall-have-eaten fire,

vivam, parsque mei multa superstes erit.

I-shall-live, and-a-part of-me great surviving will-be.